NOTABLE MOMENTS IN ART BELL PARANORMAL RADIO HISTORY

INTRODUCTION

Undated Saturday Alan Corbeth Art Bell Radio Show

AB: "All right, it's Saturday morning and, ah, it's … it's always a lot of fun – Saturday mornings are always a lot of fun. We let it go just about anywhere at all.

As you know this is, ah, sort of a conclusion of a week of celebration of actually reaching – and now passing – one hundred (100) affiliates. And, ah, in … in the spirit of that we have the Big Cheese here!

He is Alan Corbeth. He is President of CBC [Chancellor Broadcasting Co.] Network."

AC: "All of my life I have been a … a radio fanatic. How I discovered you blasting through out of the ether one night was, ah … was, ah, Art Bell.

And I listened to the show … and I liked it.

Now, the world did not stop turning on its axis when I heard the show – I have to tell you that."

AB: "Um-hmm."

AC: "I just thought it was *a really good show*."

AB: "Hmmm."

AC: "And I thought it was good enough that the next night I wanted to listen to it. So I listened to it.

And the next night I thought it was a better show.

And … by about the end of the week I really liked the Art Bell show."

AB: "Hmpf."

AC: "So much so that the following week, ah, of course, ah, I was hooked and within about three (3) or four (4) weeks I absolutely was convinced – and of course, I am to this day – that there is nothing like the program you do."

AB: "Aw, thank you."

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AC: "The show has a magic about it. It has a liveness about it. It has a difference about it. And as you started to listen to the … to the callers – a lot of the regular callers – um, how you interacted and intermingled with them, just the entire feeling of the … of … of what was produced, I began to realize that the program had an **absolutely pure magic.**

About a year from now or something like that, your show will be the dominant, ah, overnight radio program in the United States. As a matter of fact, I don't have any question about it."

* * *

THE CHRONOLOGY BEGINS

1992 12 12 Saturday John Lear UFOs
Bob Lazar

AB: "I regard the possibility of aliens and UFOs in the same way I guess I do as the existence of the Creator. And that has always been a problem for me. I'm probably an agnostic … but I'm the kind of person who has such a hard time accepting something I can't put my finger on – something that I can't prove. That leads me into a position where I appear to vacillate back and forth, … and I do."

* * *

AB: "I can't say that our Lord exists … I hope He exists … I believe He exists, but in terms of absolutely my being able to say He exists, I don't know that I can … and the same thing applies with UFOs, which I've never seen."

* * *

AB: Not an absolute believer nor a disbeliever. My mind is open. But without that hands-on … I can't make that final step, that leap to: "Yes, they [aliens] exist."

* * *

AB: "People want to mix in the religious aspect with UFOs which makes it tough to talk about – and gets a lot of people angry – and this is exactly why the government won't release information."

* * *

1993 09 03 Friday John Lear UFOs

AB: "And I guess I'm going to begin this show, ah, with my experience ... so it's out of the way. And I'm going to relate this experience to you because it really in some ways accounts for why John [Lear] is here on this particular morning. Because when I saw what I saw this last Sunday, I picked up the phone, ah, the moment I hit the house and called John Lear's house –

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

unfortunately at that point got a tape (!) and, ah, related briefly my experience. And, ah, John called me the next day and, ah, I ... I ... it was like a ... a confession or something. (AB grins, then laughs). I had to get hold of John!

So here's what happened: Briefly, this last Sunday [August 29, 1993] and I will neither, if I'm able, add ... add to it or detract from it. I'm going to tell you the story just as it happened (!)

On my way home to a little town to the west of Las Vegas – about sixty (60) miles to the west – ah, called Pahrump, Nevada. And I was about a mile from home and, ah, on a street that runs from east or east-west ... and I was traveling east to west, ah, to intersect with a street that runs north-south and would take me on the final leg home.

It was, ah, about eleven ... it was between eleven and eleven-thirty (11:00 [pm] – 11:30 [pm]) – I'm sorry, I really didn't note the time that carefully, but somewhere in that window between 11:00 [pm] and 11:30 [pm] I should suspect – about 11:15 [pm] or :20 [pm] would be my best guess.

And I was on this, ah, final street and all of a sudden, ah, you'll recall, the Moon was a bit fuller than it is now, so it was fairly well lit up! The, ah, weather conditions were calm. Ah, if there was a breeze, it was a very, very light breeze, ah, as to be insignificant.

My wife [Ramona], ah, caught something I guess out of the corner of her eye and turned around! Looked out the back window and said: 'What in the hell is that? (!)'

I said: 'I don't know!'

And I stopped the car. And, ah turned off, ah ... ah, the headlights and, ah, rolled down my window.

And coming up from behind us, just off the driver's side was something large – I would guesstimate it would be a hundred feet (100 ft.) across, absolutely triangular, and I would guess it to be about a hundred and fifty feet (150 ft.), ah, in altitude. And it was coming up literally behind us.

It's direction of travel was roughly, ah, east-southeast and traveling towards the west-northwest.

And it was lit. There were two (2) white lights and one (1) strobing red light. Strobing at a rate, ah, faster than you would associate with, ah, normal, ah, aviation traffic.

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

The object was moving very slowly (!) The word I would use to describe its movement was more **floating.** Ah, certainly it was going, ah, at a ... at a rate that would not sustain conventional aircraft in flight – there just wouldn't be enough lift at that speed.

So it was floating and it *literally* floated, ah, right across the .. all ... or very nearly across the top of my car ... just a little off to the driver's side.

And I'll tell you, the sky was lit well enough that when I looked up at it, I was able to discern the substance of it. **And it was black! And solid! And triangular!**

And it moved out and, ah, across, ah ... um, my area very slowly. Floated out across and continued to float in a west-northwesterly direction until, ah, I could see it, ah, for ... oh, I don't know ... maybe as much as four (4) ... four (4) ... three (3) or four (4) minutes ... somewhere in there. Then I finally lost sight of it.

So I ... I have absolutely no idea what I saw, except that it was large. It was precisely as I described to you.

It wasn't a guess. It was not an indistinct light. *This was without question **a craft!***

The question is: Was it a craft that, ah, our military has that we don't know that they have? Or was it from someplace else?

I don't know!

I would suspect the first before the second, but certainly either one is possible.

So that was my experience.

I'm forty-eight (48) years old. I've never *seen* one of these things before. I didn't think I ever would see one ... BUT I DID!

My wife, ah, was witness as well. I actually put her on the air the other morning for about thirty seconds (30 sec.), just because I didn't want to be out there twisting slowly in the breeze by myself! ... And I'm still thinking about all this.

So ... there it is! For what it is ... for what it's worth, that's my story *and I swear to you it is true."*

* * *

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

1994 04 08 Friday Charles Duke Colorado State Sovereignty

OPEN LINES

AB: Believes some of his mail is being tampered with.

Art does not vote a straight ticket – not all Republican or Democrat – tends to be conservative.

* * *

AB: Art curses! Tells a caller "to go jump in a big, *damn* lake!"

"If you doubt America's greatness – travel!"

* * *

1994 05 24 Tuesday No Guest Open Lines (Angels & Bizarre Stories)

AB: "And this is why I'm in talk radio: This really has to be, ah, one of the most unusual businesses that anybody could be in.

I swear to ya I've heard ... you know, every time I think I've heard it all, I, ah, quickly realize I have not."

* * *

AB: "Well, thank you very much for the call. And that's very upsetting in a lot of ways because it ... it actually reminds me of what John Lear said one time *that really bugged me!*

I mean, everybody knows that when you're near death, what American doesn't know you go to the light? You walk toward the light, right?

John Lear told me it's a trick. You're supposed to ... you're supposed to go toward the darkness. Going toward the light is a trick.

Well, that really upset me! That's like ... a little like having an angel come to visit you – we're talkin' harp music here – semi-, ah, materialized, telling you wonderful things or good things or saving your life, and this lady telling you: 'No, could be the Devil. Might not be an angel at all. Might be the Devil takin' you straight to hell.'

'So what, after all, is a mother to do?' I ask.

How do we know the good ones from the bad ones?

(AB laughs).

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

Troubling, huh? Ah, go toward the light or the darkness?

I mean, after all, when you die it's not supposed to be a crapshoot or routes that you take, is it?

Somehow I can't believe it boils down to that. That you could be tricked to going straight to hell without passing 'Go.' [AB refers to *Monopoly* game].

It's an upsetting concept.

If you were good enough, you're supposed to go up. And if you were bad, bad, bad, you go down and you roast.

That's the way I remember it, but now it's all turned around, so you don't know which way to go. No, life at the end ... the very end is not supposed to be a crapshoot.

The changes or debits that have accrued to you in your life determine where yer goin'. Ah, should have already been accrued and it should all be judged reasonably by what we would consider to be a reasonable God. It shouldn't be a crapshoot. Yer gonna roll the dice.

If ... if you choose the wrong direction, or you choose the darkness as opposed to the light or the light as opposed to the darkness, and you lose – you go to Hell for Eternity.

Somehow that's a concept that I'm just not real comfortable with. But, ah, there's a lot in this world I'm not real comfortable with."

* * *

1994 06 01 Wednesday No Guest Open Lines

Aud: "The last thing I want to thank you about is, ah, you have the guts to have no screener, and I really appreciate that. Ah, it's frustrating to hear mega-dittoes every time somebody picks up the phone."

AB: "Appreciate your call, sir."

Aud: "You got it!"

AB: "Thank you ... Well look, I just think this is *real* talk radio. It's as real as it gets. And, ah, I think there ought to be any talk host out there worth his salt ought to be good enough to be able to tackle whatever comes along, ah, whatever it is. I mean, you may or may not have knowledge in a certain area, but, ah, if you don't screen your calls, there's a certain magic that's there that is the *real* talk radio. That's what I think.

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

And, um ... ah, it's just ... it's the spontaneous nature of not knowing what's next. It's like a great adventure. That's exactly what it's like – A Great Adventure! Talk Radio! Every program I do is that way. You never know what it's gonna be. And I like it that way.

Anyway, that's our brand of talk radio. It's called Coast to Coast AM.

* * *

1994 06 24 Friday Open Lines Anything Goes

AB: Refers to American education as "brainwashing."

* * *

AB: "I hate television. I hate TV."

* * *

1994 11 10 Thursday No Guest Open Lines – Illegal Aliens, New Diseases and Corrupt Politics

AB: "You guys know me ... I'm liable to do anything (!)"

* * *

AB: "The trouble with liberals is their compassion is mindless and endless (!)"

* * *

1995 03 17 Friday Michael Brown Apocalypse/Era of Purity and Love

AB: "I'm not a particularly religious person I should tell you, Michael. I guess I'm agnostic.

But, um, I feel something. And a lot of other people in the audience feel something coming."

* * *

1995 04 18 Tuesday No Guest Open Lines

AB: "In my estimation talk radio is many things: It's not just politics ... at least to me it's not. ... It sometimes upsets people, but in my estimation, if you make no waves, then you're not really doing anything at all. So I will continue doing what some people think of as a little more than 'passing strange' every now and then: It's just me folks!"

* * *

AB: "Maybe nothing will save us (!) ...

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

That'll do it, I'm sorry, we're out of time – we live and die by the clock and now it's die time. And so from the high desert and all of those out there who make this program possible: Thank You and Good Night!"

* * *

1995 06 01 Thursday No Guest Open Lines – Pope Predictions, Bob Dole's Attacks on Hollywood

Aud: "You do a lot of phenomenal things and you're very much of a leadership position in the United States as far as I'm concerned, you know, because, ah ..."

AB: "No, I'm not! That ... look, don't confuse talk show hosting with, ah, leadership. It's not leadership. It's talk show hosting.

Leadership is when you get elected – *and even then it's hard to find (!)*"

Aud: "Well, I mean, you know, you have a tremendous amount of, ah ... ah ... ah ... ah, impact on the peoples [sic], you know, throughout all your hundred and seventy (170) stations."

AB: "That ... that might be so."

* * *

AB: "I'm always glad to talk to, ah, to anybody who would make an interesting guest. Ah, you will find out as time goes on, I ... I don't have guests on the show just to have them on. Ah, there's gotta be some ... either it's gotta relate to somethin' hot goin' on or it's gotta be a lot of fun, or it's gotta be really fascinating. I just don't fill up time with guests.

Otherwise we've got open lines to do here."

* * *

1995 06 18 Sunday John Rhodes Human Reptilian Connection (Dreamland)

AB: "I believe all religions must as a basic tenet have a past history and a future promise (!)"

* * *

JR: "And I'd like to take this, um, opportunity to really thank you very much for all the great work that you've been doing through all the years.

Ah, you know, you ... we really have stepped out on the limb when you first started coming out with this information, Art. And you've actually

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

created waves to have felt repercussions not only locally and nationally and internationally, but I'm sure dimensionally as well."

AB: "John, I ..."

JR: **"You will be remembered (!)"**

AB: "Thank you.

I ... I live on limbs."

* * *

1995 06 25 Sunday John Ronner Angels (Dreamland)

AB: "If you can imagine the Good, you've got to imagine the other [Evil].

And if one exists, it seems to me it argues for the existence of the other."

* * *

1995 07 04 Tuesday No Guest Open Lines – Unabomber, Politics and UFOs

AB: "I believe ... I believe in fate.

Do you believe in fate?

I believe in fate.

Not, ah, predestination so much ... ah, there is a difference I believe between predestination and fate – and I do believe in fate."

* * *

AB: "A lot of people think I'm full of it ... and to some degree I probably am."

* * *

AB: "Um, yeah, I've trapped a couple of mice. I ... I don't kill them. I, ah, generally put them in a little bottle with a hole punched in it and carry them as far away as I can from my house and, ah, let them run free in the field.

(Art exhales). I don't believe in killing ... I just don't.

And I know that puts me at odds with many, but to me life is life and it is really precious -- *and I really mean it!"*

* * *

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "And I'm very fortunate – many of you may not know – *I broadcast from my home (!)*

And in my room I have ... I have it divided into three (3) segments. One segment, ah, one side of the wall is all a broadcast studio, the one I'm speaking from right now.

The second half [sic – 'third'] of the room is my ham set-up. And the third is my computer set-up. And I've got sort of a little runway, ah, that my wife built.

I ... I'm not good mechanically. I'm good electric- ... electrically or, you know, with things electronic. But I don't ... I'm not worth a damn mechanically.

My wife used to be a carpenter – so she built me a runway ... a very thick plywood, ah, covered with, ah ... ah, you know, the kind of tile you'd find in your kitchen. And I've got a little chair and I can literally move ... well here, it gives you an idea ... watch [?] this:

There, now I'm sitting in front of my ham station, and, ah, I've got a nice long cord on my mic. And here I am back at the broadcast ... so it's that close!

And I thought it would be really fun – and fun for the listeners – if we could actually hook up (and I could!) ... I could hook up the audio output of my ham rig and bring it directly here into the board and put the, ah ... ah, and put it on the air!

And I could go on the air on seventy-five (75) meters probably this time of night and talk to some hams out there ... *and put them on the air with you! (The only catch in this is that I'm not sure that it's legal!)*

(AB laughs).

So I would like to get a ruling from the [Federal Communications] Commission on whether something like that would be, ah, legal to do.

And if it is – then I think I just might do it!

Wouldn't that be fun?"

* * *

1995 07 17	**Monday**	**Ray Santilli** **No Guest**	**Alien Autopsy** **Open Lines – Weather and Earthquakes**

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

Aud: "My question is about your Sunday show *Dreamland*.

Ah, where did you get the idea to call it *Dreamland*?"

AB: "Well, ah, I ... I did a show like it in Las Vegas for a year, ah, prior, which was called *Area 2000*.

When we came out here [to Pahrump], it went from being a single radio station [KDWN] show to being, ah, syndicated and we thought [of] a new name. So, ah, *Dreamland*, ah, came because we are adjacent to Dreamland ... a place called Dreamland.

Have you heard of it?"

Aud: "Las Vegas?"

AB: "Area 51, it's called."

Aud: "Oh? Yeah."

AB: "And I live about sixty-five (65) miles west of Las Vegas. And over the mountain range is Dreamland."

Aud: "Oh, I thought ..."

AB: "It ... it also embraces, you know, the topic, ah, of the program."

Aud; "Oh? I thought maybe you got it from a song by Van Morrison?"

AB: "No."

Aud: "Called *Call Me Up in Dreamland*."

AB: "No."

Aud: "Oh."

* * *

1995 08 22 Tuesday No Guest Open Lines – Detroit Tragedy/ 40 Ways To Destroy Earth

AB: "I too believe the Earth is alive [like Robert Morning Sky does] ... and I do!

Now that is **not saying** that I said: 'The Earth is alive – I know this to be a fact!' ...

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

'I too believe the Earth is alive.'

I have a lot of beliefs, but a belief is, um, very different than my stating something as *a fact!*

Do you see that distinction ... ?

I ... I'm not saying something is a fact. I'm not saying it is a scientifically verifiable fact.

Ah, believing something – that's a different story.

I believe O.J. Simpson is guilty. I don't know it for sure, but I believe it.

I generally believe there is a very good chance we are being visited from elsewhere.

I believe there is a Creator.

I don't know any of those things to be absolutely true ... ."

* * *

1995 08 25 Friday No Guest Open Lines – Alien Hotline

AB: "But anybody who wants to start an Art Bell webpage has my permission."

[Thank you, Art! – JS].

* * *

1995 10 30 Monday Ghost to Ghost 1995 Ghost Stories

AB: "And for all the new listeners out there, it's just impossible to explain my program. We do all kinds of unusual things all the time. And I never know from night to night what we're going to do – I will tell you this:

We don't screen calls.

I have no call screener. Don't want one. Don't have any need for one. I've been doing the program this-a-way for about eleven (11) years." ...

So I never know what's gonna happen. I do the program actually, ah, five (5) hours per night. And if I had to come down here [to Las Vegas] and do a Rush Limbaugh – and I like Rush, but I don't do what he does. If I had to do that, I would absolutely go crackers."

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

* * *

AB: "I've been doing talk radio now for, oh ... this show actually for eleven (11) years – talk radio for longer than that."

* * *

AB: "Don't ask me ... I just do talk shows."

* * *

1995 11 19 Sunday Whitley Strieber Communion/Human Future (Dreamland)

AB: "I don't know where to begin with you. I ... I tell you I'm gonna sorta jump into a strange question and then we'll backtrack."

WS: "Okay."

AB: "Um, a very good friend of mine lives in Las Vegas. His name is John Lear. And I've interviewed and known John over the years.

He once told me something on a talk show. Um, that he said you had told him – that I have never forgotten and never been able to get over.

He said: "When you die, don't go to the light. It's a trick! Go to the dark!"

WS: "I said that?"

AB: "Ah, he ... he said that you had said that to him and, ah, possibly you've forgotten it or possibly it was never said, but I wanted to ask you ..."

WS: "Well, who knows? (!) I've said a lot of things in this lifetime. I wouldn't say I haven't said that. But, ah, at the same time, I ... I don't know quite what the context of it would have been. I don't remember the conversation.

I ... I had such conversations with John though , so it's possible I guess."

AB: "Interesting."

WS: "I don't know why I would have said it.

It's kind of an interesting thing to say."

AB: "Well, it's ah, you know, we all have the 'You go to the light' – obviously the light-is-good concept."

WS: "Boy, that's creepy!"

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "Isn't it creepy?"

WS: "Could I have been talking about ... you know, I once wrote a horror story – but it was fiction – about that ... about the light being a trick."

AB: "Oh, really? (!)"

WS: "Yeah, and it's possible that ... that, ah ..."

AB: "Well, that might have done it!"

WS: "Yeah! I mean, that might have been what I was talking about. Or it might be there was a time when ... when I ... Well, let me think now. I'm trying to remember.

I think I read that somewhere. So ... (AB laughs) which is what gave me the idea for the story. But goodness, that's, um, it's certainly an interesting thing to contemplate though."

AB: "It is."

WS: "Good Lord! It's a trick! How Creepy!"

AB: *"Creepy is right!"*

WS: (laughs) "Right!"

AB: "Somehow I finally concluded after this bothered me for literally years, I finally concluded: 'Look, you know, gettin' into heaven isn't a which door do you have to choose kind of situation.'"

WS: "No."

AB: "So it's not going to be a trick."

WS: "I don't think so either.

I think that, ah ... that, ah, I mean there may have been a time when ... when my *'fear system'* that I was trapped in for so many years would have ... would have caused me to cough up an idea like that."

AB: "Uh-huh."

WS: "But, um, I don't think so anything like that anymore. I don't think it's, ah, it's a very, ah ... there seems to be a lot of, ah, a lot of ... sort of independence as it were in ...

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

I think if you're going to go somewhere bad, it's because that's where you should decide to go."

AB: "I'm with you!"

WS: "You know that's my feeling now. I don't know if it was then or not, but that for sure is my feeling now."

* * *

1995 12 06 Wednesday No Guest Open Lines – Full Moon

Aud: "But, ah, have you ever felt personally led in any direction as far as, ah, the guests that you have on ... ?"

AB: "Yes!"

Aud: "... or topics you wanta cover?"

AB: "Yes!"

Aud: "When I say 'led' I mean ..."

AB: "Yes!"

Aud: "... like, ah ..."

AB: "Well not ... I don't know ... all right, sir. Thank you.

Not necessarily 'led by the hand of God,' if that's where you were going and I think you were."

* * *

AB: "I'm led by curiousity. I am led by intuition. And I am led by, um, I hope, um ... ah, pragmatic, ah, journey toward facts.

Now ... not all facts, as I say in my intro to *Dreamland*: 'Not all things are so easily put in a box.'

You know, you can't just put 'em in a box. They're not always scientifically verifiable and they're certainly not always wrong."

* * *

1996 02 01 Thursday No Guest Open Lines – Anything Goes

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

Aud: "First Question: After all these years in radio what is it you still enjoy most of it?"

AB: "Doing this show."

Aud: "What about your show is it that you enjoy the most?"

AB: "The unexpectedness of it. You know ..."

Aud: "I agree."

AB: "... you know if you've been listening for a long time you know that, uh, we ... we rarely do the same thing night after night.

It's a good question. Thank you.

I'm glad you asked. And that is the answer. Really that is the answer: What I enjoy most about being in radio is doing this show. This particular program [Coast to Coast AM].

I love it (!) ... because it is never the same. Now this morning we are in a broad discussion about the flat tax, [Steve] Forbes, and politics. But we as easily could be off on something totally different, and it varies day to day to day. And I am absolutely more than ever convinced, particularly after this last round of, uh, surveys that have come in that, um, a broader scope in talk radio is being well-received by the American public.

Now there are many times that it is appropriate to talk about the government. Or to talk about tax. Or to talk about the Presidential race. But to do so day after day after day relentlessly or to even be bashing the Clintons relentlessly day after day after day is, um, not only ... well, to me it's boring. All right?

If Bill Clinton does something that drives me up a tree, I'll come after him that day. If he does something I agree with – fairly rare – I'll ... I'll say so. Otherwise, I'll leave it alone and there are other things in life, ah, some of them more important frankly, ah, than the machinations of the day's politics, and, uh, so I talk about them on the program. And that's what I love about it.

The fact that I've been able to do it, and that it is being accepted! And that hopefully it will drive other talk show hosts around the country to realize they don't have to be Rush Limbaugh-bots, and follow in his little foot-steps ... or, excuse me, Big Foot-Steps (AB laughs) and talk about nothing but politics day after day after day.

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

If there is anything ... right now talk radio is the Number One format in the nation. And, if it doesn't change, it will not hold onto that mantle. It will lose it.

And the change is ... you know, people became enlightened and said: 'My Gosh, we can talk about these things ... on the air. And now they've discovered programs like this where even ... even other agents of life can be discussed on the air.

And it's working, so what do I like about it? I like doing it. I like this *free-form* of talk radio. I like unscreened calls. I like the unexpected. So that's the answer."

* * *

1996 03 06 Wednesday No Guest Open Lines – Sheep Cloning, Assisted Suicide, Truth or Trash

AB: "And I think that any competent, terminally ill adult – right or wrong – should and does have the choice to determine whether they're gonna go out with a whimper and a diaper or in ... in their manner of choosing.

I mean, It's a basic thing, you know.

Whose life is it anyway?

Baby, it's yours and it's mine!

And there's nobody ... **nobody** who's going to tell me what I cannot do with my life. If I decide I'm going to end it, I shall end it.

Ah, that's my decision, it's my life, and as far as I'm concerned anybody who says it isn't can do some exercises that I won't delineate here.

* * *

1996 03 19 Tuesday No Guest Open Lines – Mexico City Earthquake, HAARP, NASA and Flat Earth Theory

AB: "I've always been into names. …

If I'd ever had a daughter, I was going to name her *Asia*. I thought that was such a cool name.

I thought that one up by myself. What a neat name for a girl, huh? Asia."

* * *

1996 03 21 Thursday No Guest Open Lines

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "Ah, you know, people misinterpret a lot of what I say and do, and, ah, they, ah, they generally, um, translate a lot of the material that I have on the air into my belief system. Well, it just isn't necessarily so.

I am a person who searches for truth wherever it may lead. And I have not found the end of the path with regard to aliens.

I have no *idea* whether there are aliens.

I have no absolute proof there are or that they've ever been here or are here now ... I don't.

I present people who talk about it, who deliver evidence, ah, who deliver artifacts, who deliver testimony, but until I lay my hands on a 'Grey' or I get to run my hand over their rugged little reptilian skin, I'm not gonna know for sure.

And that applies to just about everything I go after on this program.

Just because I investigate it does not – and should not in your mind or anybody else's – translate to 'I believe in the following ...'. I'll tell you when I believe in something.

* * *

1996 04 03 Wednesday No Guest Open Lines – Roswell/The Quickening

AB: "Life is very fragile, very unsure, but you cannot stop living it for fear of its end."

AB: "If you have been subdued, there is no reason you should be beaten on the spot."

AB: "People come after me [over the phone] and that's all right ... and who cares? I mean, that's what we're here for – I'm not here to do boring radio. If you want to come after me, come after me – that's what creates the fun! I think a lot of people who come after me don't understand that it actually energizes me – that I actually enjoy it!"

* * *

Aud: "'All technology is from the Devil!' – but in order to make this statement, they had to have a telephone and a radio."

* * *

Aud: If you had a dream about dying in an air[plane] crash and you remembered some details like the flight number, destination, [and]

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

so forth – then sometime later you were to take a flight and those details were the same – would you take the flight?

AB: "Not only 'No,' but "Hell, No!'"

Aud: Would it matter if you had the dream once or many times?

AB: "Noooo ..." (You can always catch another flight).

AB: They interviewed one of the CEOs yesterday who was due to get on the airplane with Ron Brown, only he didn't ... at the last minute he cancelled. And his comments were: "For some reason God has decided to spare me, and I need to reflect on what that reason is and act accordingly. That was a message for me, and I need to decipher that message and figure out what it means."

* * *

Aud: (to AB) "You are a voice of reason."

* * *

AB: "This program is tailored to a night audience. Nighttime is different."

* * *

AB: "This is talk radio in its purest form – absolutely its purest form."

* * *

1996 04 05 Friday No Guest Open Lines – Technology, Violence and the IRS

AB: "Well, I'm not a joiner. I don't join anything. Um, I never have been. I don't know why ... I just am that way. ...

I ... I don't know why that is?

I have just never been a person to join organizations.

If I feel passionately about something, I fire off a letter or a ... a fax myself. And I don't feel I need an organization to tell me when I need to do that.

So I ... I've ... (AB grins) ... I've never joined anything."

* * *

1996 04 30 Tuesday No Guest Open Lines

Aud: "I was at the World Aerobic Hang Gliding Championships ..."

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "Yes."

Aud: "Me and a friend."

AB: "Yes."

Aud: "And, ah, my friend, ah, while we were in the air we had a ... an act we did together – and I'm not supposed to be talkin' about this – but, ah, he disappeared. And, uh ..."

AB: "He disappeared?"

Aud: "Totally."

AB: "Ah, while he was hang gliding?"

Aud: "Yeah, he was no more than ten (10) feet away from me, and I couldn't find him.

And, ah ... the, ah, these men showed up a few minutes later ...

Are you still with me?"

AB: "Well, more or less ..."

Aud: "Okay."

AB: "Yeah, men showed up a few minutes later ..."

Aud: "Right. And, uh, and they ... and they took me to a building and threatened me!

I'm afraid my phones are tapped.

And, ah, that's all I can say.

[But Aud continues]:

But my friend, John ... his family is on a crusade tryin' to find him. And, uh, he hasn't been heard from since."

AB: "Now, were you watching him when he disappeared?"

Aud: "Ah, I was actually talking to him."

AB: "You were talking to him?"

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

Aud: "Yeah, we had a number sequence that we went through and ... and, ah ... and when we went ... when we got to twelve and a half (12.5), I looked over and ... and he ... he was not there."

AB: "The number sequence I take it was, ah, part of this ... this thing that you two were puttin' together?"

Aud: "Right. Right. And, ah ..."

AB: "And so then these men came – guys in suits, no doubt ... ?"

Aud: "Yes."

AB: "*... and they threatened you with* ***what*****?**"

Aud: "Ah, with my life ... basically. They took me to a ... a building, ah, the inside of the, ah, vehicle, ah ... I could not see where I was going.

And, ah, so I ... I haven't been in here since. (?) There's no way.

I don't know what happened to him, but ... " (trails off).

AB: "How long ago did this happen?"

Aud: "Ah, last spring at the, ah, World Aerobic, ah, Hang Gliding Championships."

AB: "And he hasn't been back ... you haven't seen or heard from him since?"

Aud: "No, and I'm really good friends with his, ah, father. And, uh, we talk about it all the time and we just don't know what the hell to do."

AB: "All right. Well, I appreciate the story and I don't know what the hell to do with that either.

Somebody who disappears. Then he gets threatened.

That's ... that's really weird."

* * *

1996 05 17 Friday No Guest Open Lines – Aliens and Immortals Hotline

Aud: "Um, what do you think about your competition like Rush Limbaugh, um, Don Imus, Howard Stern, Mark & Brian – those various people?"

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "Um, for the most part, ah, they're no competition."

Aud: "Why not?"

AB: "Well, because, ah, in order to be competitive, they've gotta really be on at the same time."

Aud: Well you know, in a way they're your competition, you know? They're like your, ah ..."

AB: "Look, um, my attitude about talk radio is the more, the merrier."

Aud: "Exactly, yeah."

AB: "Ah, I really feel that way. So I don't, ah, you ... you will not find within ... with an occasional exception – I mean, there've been a couple of 'em that have taken after me. Otherwise I don't pay attention, ah, to what they're doing, because I do a different kind of talk radio."

Aud: "Yours is more like a mellow kind."

AB: "Well, I don't know. Sometimes it's not so mellow. Sometimes there're big fights.

But what I mean is, they spend ... the people you named, except for Howard perhaps ... ah, spend a lot of time on politics."

Aud: "Yeah."

AB: "And I'll do politics when it's *hot!*

But when it's not, there's other stuff, you know, to do."

Aud: "Yeah."

* * *

AB: "Knowledge of a problem always comes before a resolution to it."

* * *

AB: "But man cannot live by serious, profound, Earth-shaking topics [alone]. Otherwise after a while it becomes totally indigestible, so I try to do things that are fun every now and then. Branch away from the more serious brand of talk radio or politics or whatever it is that the normal faire is out there and just have fun."

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

* * *

AB: "You cited several air crashes, but still, you know, I mean they're so correct when they say it's the safest way to travel. Even if it's white – ... I'm a 'white-knuckle' flyer I don't mind telling you. I am. And it's because I'm not in control. Just absolutely not in control. No parachutes. Plane goes down and crashes ... that's it baby, you're with it!

So I'm a white-knuckle flyer – take-offs, landings particularly.

But white-knuckle period. ...

It's still the safest way ... to fly. There's what fifty thousand (50,000) people killed on the highways. That's where most of the people are dying. You're talking about a hundred (100), two hundred (200), three hundred (300), four hundred (400) people dying. You're talking about a hundred (100), two hundred (200), three hundred (300), four hundred (400) people dying ... five hundred (500) a year! In airplanes. Compared to what? Fifty thousand (50,000) or more on the highways.

Doesn't ... doesn't help me though. I'm ... still I'm a white-knuckle flyer."

* * *

AB: "Hello."

Aud: "Hello, Art?"

AB: "Yes, sir!"

Aud: "Yeah, I was just wondering if, ah, what ... I've always heard you talk about The Quickening."

AB: "Yes?"

Aud: "What ... what are you talkin' about when you say that?"

AB: "All right ... I will explain it one more time.

This was something that I simply concluded a year and a half ago or something?

Story after story after story of social degeneration. Children killing children. People taking lives for the hell of it. The cheapening of life. Our economic situation coming to a head very soon ... I guarantee. Our political situation. The frustration, the cynicism of the people. The Earth changes. The new diseases. **The, ah, frequency of change in the world, particularly in America (!)**

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

The, ah, rapid advancement of technology beyond our ability to handle it socially. All of it!

To me it is: The Quickening (!)

Just a sort of a handle [name] to get on what generally is going on.

And that's what I mean by 'The Quickening.'

Things are accelerating at an ever-increasing pace. And I'm not the only one who feels it – most everybody feels it.

So I called it ... one night I said: "The Quickening." And it just sorta caught on, that's all. No big deal."

* * *

AB: "Oh look, if people aren't takin' [verbal] shots at ya, yer not doin' anything. ...

Look, I ... I really ... I don't go after others – I don't need to!

They feel a need to come after me ... that's fine! I don't care. I'm not doing what they're doing. *I don't want to do what they're doing.*

Ah, they have a certain kind of talk radio they're doing, and I have a certain kind I'm doing. And they're going to be people who don't like what I'm doing and people who don't like what they're doing.

I try to do different things. I'm just absolutely **convinced** that talk radio if it continues along the same old well-worn tired path of doing nothing but bashing and mashing the government and, ah, being as anti-government as it can be – not that that's not sometimes a proper thing to do ... *because it is* – um, but, um ... ah, just day after day after day the drumbeat, ah, goes on of nothing but politics and anti-government.

To me after awhile that gets boring, and I couldn't ... not do it for five (5) hours a night. There are other things in life to talk about.

Sometimes just to have fun! *Sometimes to talk to aliens (!)* Or immortals. Sometimes to do Truth or Trash. Sometimes to have people on with weird theories. Sometimes to have guests on that push the envelope. Sometimes just to, ah, *have fun!*

In other words, talk radio to me ultimately if it is going to survive, it's going to have to become more of a reflection of life in general. And I've said this

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

over the air many times and I'll say it once more: 'In your life how many hours a day at the office or at home do you spend with your wife or husband or co-workers talking about politics?' ...

To spend all my time bashing government in general and blaming government is not my idea of truthfulness. Oh, it's easy and it's a populist kind of thing to do, but the fact of the matter is, in my view, *we are the government (!)* **We are!**

And what's going on in America right now is more a reflection of *us* than it is of those people elected to office.

I know that goes down a little hard, huh?

So in a lot of ways the enemy is us. Go take a good look in the mirror.

So I don't ... I just don't wanta travel down the same road that everybody else travels down and I'm not gonna do it. And if that causes them to come after me, *who cares!* **Who cares!** I'm too old to care! ... I guess.

* * *

1996 05 28 Tuesday No Guest Open Lines – Roswell, Chupacabras, Legal Pot/Political Scandals/Art's Parts – 3rd Ltr.

Aud: "I wanted to tell you that you have a wonderful show ..."

AB: "Thank you."

Aud: " ... and I haven't been able to listen for a long time because I had a very good friend, who introduced me to you ... who died recently."

AB: "Oh, I'm sorry."

Aud: "But I'm listening again, and I just wanted to say: 'Thank you for the wonderful entertainment that ... that you bring us all.'"

AB: "Thank you. And you take care – that's very nice. Um ...

We are mortal beings, aren't we? And there have been a number of people over the years of doing this program that have been callers and then have passed away.

Some very, ah, deeply engraved in my memory. You know, it's been going on ... I've been doing this particular program – the all-nite slot – for about a dozen (12) years now.

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

(AB sighs). So ... we are mortal."

* * *

Aud: "I'm doing a feature program on people who work overnites ... in other words – cops, nurses, fireman ..."

AB: "I'll add talk show hosts."

Aud: "And I'd like to have some comments from you ... :

What are the pros and cons of working the hours you do?

What do you like best about overnites?

How long have you been doin' it?

Any tips for newcomers to the wee hours regarding sleep, social life, family life, etc.?

Thanks very much. I'm recording."

Aud: "Okay. Well, I can't speak for the cops, nurses, or firemen, but I guess as a talk show host I can.

What are the pros and cons? Well, the cons are that when the rest of the world is doing business ... you know, whatever it is ... whether it's a network business or anything else, um, I'm asleep. So I miss a lot of business. It's very hard.

In other words ... and people don't understand it. People who work during the day expect me – they don't think about the fact that I work all night long – so they think I'm wide awake at noon or two (2) o'clock in the afternoon. Well for me, that's midnight or two (2) o'clock in the morning!

So, a con is that ... that people expect you to be there when you can't be there. Unless you're willing to get up at two (2) o'clock in the morning.

The pro: Ah, the nighttime hours are much better! People have time to think about things other than the hustle and bustle during the day. So if you're doing a talk show, as far as I am concerned, *the nighttimes are far better!* I would never, never, never, ah, take this talk show or any other to days. I just wouldn't do it. I like the night people.

How long have I been doing it? This program – about twelve (12) years.

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

Any tips for newcomers? No. The other hard part is when you're off, for example, I have been off now three (3) days. Very unusual. I normally work six (6) days a week. Well, add three (3) days off.

You know what I did? I slept all night long two (2) of those nights. Very, very, *very bad idea!*

Because now I've gotta come back and get back into my regular routine, and my routine – so you might know – is to ... you know I'll be on the air until four (4) o'clock a.m. Pacific. And then I will stay up until about noontime or one (1) o'clock, and then I will go to bed!

That's evening ... for me!

Late morning, ah, is evening! And I will go to bed. If I can stay awake that long, because I am now kind of back for two (2) nights to, you know, the other sleep pattern, so that's a rough one!

And my advice – even though I don't adhere to my own advice – to you is to on your days off maintain the ... the same schedule or you will be sorry!

But the best part of working at night ... *All the people out there!* The people who have time to think about things other than, ah, than you know you hear during the day. I mean, that's what makes this talk program what it is!

You don't think this would work during the day, do you? I don't. The kind of material, ah, that we cover here ... (AB whispers) *It's for the nighttime hours!* It's for the time when the sun is gone! And the moon and the stars are out ... it's for that! It's not for the daytime.

So that's my feeling. Maybe some of the rest of you that work these hours have some advice – I don't know."

* * *

1996 06 06 Thursday No Guest Open Lines

Aud: "Your show seems very well choreographed. Do you produce it all yourself or do you have help, or … ?"

AB: "No, I just … well, my dear wife [Ramona] of course, ah, helps with many aspects of life – otherwise I couldn't be here. But, uh, otherwise in terms of production – when I'm on the air, no, it's just me.

Aud: "Ah, that's cool …"

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "Ahh, produced, ah, I don't know about produced … I have help from, ah, an engineer in Oregon as well … Roger. And, ah … but, ah, you know, I sit here alone and do what I do.

That is fairly unusual in radio, but you know, the reason it is is because it's the way I've always done it! It's just the way I've always done it. You know, it's been 'Open Lines' … I don't screen calls, so I don't need somebody answering my calls, right … or why?

And I'm used to working alone. I've been doing it for the better part of twelve (12) years now, and, um … I don't know … I kinda … I guess I like … I very much like the, um, the late-night hour. The fact nobody else is around, and there are no other distractions. And so it's just kind of like the two (2) of us. [AB and the audience].

I think of it that way anyway! If I think of all the people out there it makes me nervous. You know, I get nervous, so I don't think about that. And I think about talking to one (1) person at a time. You can only do that anyway, right?

So, that's just sort of a more than decade long habit now, and … ah, it's the way I prefer it. Actually prefer it. If somebody else was here, that too would make me nervous. I just don't think about it. I think about one (1) at a time like here.

* * *

1996 06 24 Monday No Guest Open Lines / Hillary Clinton Seance w/ Eleanor Roosevelt

AB: "Well, ah, with regard to guests, this program is very autonomous. In other words, I do what I feel like doing. And sometimes ya feel like a guest and sometimes you don't. (AB laughs). And I ... so I tend to go through cycles where I will have a lot of guests on the show. And then, I don't!

When I have a lot of good, relative, ah, relatively interesting guests – I don't just have a guest to have one – I look for the very interesting people ... I have them on. It's as simple as that.

So it's, ah, what I do with regard to guests is as unstructured as what I do on a normal basis every night."

* * *

AB: "Time ... time to learn about computers ... learn a little about computers.

They are incredible (!)"

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

* * *

1996 07 11 Thursday Graham Hancock Egyptology/*Message of the Sphinx*
No Guest Open Lines

Aud: "Death is just nature's way of telling you to slow down."

* * *

1996 07 23 Tuesday No Guest Open Lines – TWA Flight 800

AB: "As I get older, I'm fairly even-tempered. I try to be most of the time. But the one (1) thing that can really get to me is people telling *me* what I'm saying.

I refuse to put up with that! I refuse to put up with that.

I will speak for myself. You callers … you speak for yourselves. And, um, we can have fights. We can have discussions. We can do whatever you want! But I will not allow people to put words that I did not say into my mouth. Period! That's all there is to it.

And I will not allow that woman or any other to translate for me my meaning when I say that, ah … ah, *the strong survive and the weak inevitably are trampled upon.* Ah, I will *not* allow her to twist that, ah, into meaning that I want a war! I'm a warmonger! I wanta build weapons and go kill people. **I will *not* allow it to be translated into that.**

Ah, if you wanta have a discussion about it … fine. If you wanta try to put words in my mouth, you're gonna have yourself a real tangle, you know. And you're not going to be on the air very long, 'cause I got control of the buttons … so there you are."

* * *

1996 09 09 Monday No Guest Open Lines – TWA 800/ Art's Parts/Crop Circles

AB: "I ... I am a big believer in these near death experiences (NDEs). And I am *convinced* – **I am absolutely convinced that there is a life after death.** *That what is within us* – and I'm going to be very generic about this to the disappointment of many – *continues in some form*.

An Afterlife ... I do believe in an Afterlife (!)

And I will doggedly, ah pursue guests and people who are doing legitimate investigation into these areas."

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

* * *

AB: "But, ah, near death ... after death – it all may be pretty much the same thing. And it may be a dimensional sort of thing.

And I don't wanna get too specific *because I can't be!*

It's just a theory (!)

However, it is one that I wanta pursue in the greater pursuit of trying to find out if there is anything after this life. *I can't think of any greater question we all are curious about*."

* * *

1996 10 09 Wednesday No Guest Open Lines – Anything Goes

Aud: "Yeah, I been listenin' to ya for awhile and I'm ... I'm surprised how, ah, rude you are, ah, to your callers and, ah, and your speech and how you talk to 'em, just to go ... to show how much of a smoker-face you really are!"

AB: "Who was I rude to?

I guess he hung up. Cowardly.

Um, I don't think I was rude to anybody – I try not to be rude to people and I don't know in what way I was rude. And you apparently were too cowardly to stick around and, ah, and ... and say how I was rude to people.

You don't like me (!) ... So, who cares?

They're a lot of people who don't like me.

You can't say what you feel and say what you really feel without having people dislike you (!) ... (I also became comfortable with that years ago so ...).

... Hate me, sir – it's okay. I know you gotta listen though ... (!)"

* * *

1997 01 01 Wednesday No Guest Open Lines – Polygamy, Asteroids, and Earthquakes

AB: "We probably generate more questions than we do answers.

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

But that's kinda the way life is!

There are, ah, ready answers for very few things ... ."

1997 01 03 Friday Dannion Brinkley Near Death Experiences

AB: "Let me tell you what's happened to me, Dannion. Ah, there was a time in my life when *I was almost a total political animal*. And I have watched politics and talked about it over the years.

And in recent years ... the last couple of years, Dannion, I have come to realize how really unimportant this consistent fight between the liberals and the Demo-, ah, the Democrats, the conservatives, ah, Republicans – how meaningless it really is. ...

And in the end, Dannion, um, spending a lot of time with that is utterly, totally without redeeming meaning. In other words, it's gonna turn out however it turns out. But it's not gonna change one damn thing about my life and my future – ah, **that's up to me!**"

* * *

1997 01 14 Tuesday No Guest Open Lines

AB: "I don't go by the way somebody delivers what they say ... *I go by the **content** of what they say."*

* * *

1997 01 20 Monday No Guest Open Lines

AB: "The years I spent in the Orient, ah, were very strange years indeed; first in the Air force, then as a civilian. And you really do reach a kind of breaking point. And I thought this over very, very carefully.

I knew that if I didn't come back pretty soon, despite the re-acclimation problems I was going to have, that I would never come back – it was that close (!) You know I was beginning ... use the term 'going native' – well, you do! And you get so used to the way things are there.

When I first came back to the, ah, United States, I ... I wanted to leave (!) I wanted to leave. I missed Okinawa! It was home (!)

I said: 'Boy, I did a dumb thing. I never shoulda left.' And ... it took a while.

And I was right! You know, if I had stayed there very much longer I would have completely, ah, gone native and that would've been that. I'd still be there, ah, right now."

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

* * *

1997 01 27 Monday No Guest Open Lines

Aud: "I love your show. It's better ... it's better than watchin' TV. (Both Aud and AB laugh).

AB: "The ultimate compliment!

All right, my friend. Thank you!"

* * *

1997 02 04 Tuesday No Guest Open Lines
Jane Bell Art's Mother ("Ma Bell")

Aud: "Ma Bell, did you ever think that he [AB] would obtain [attain] the celebrity status that he did today?"

AB: "Huh! That's a good question."

JB: "Well, all mothers hope their sons will do well. But to be also absolutely truthful, I did not expect this meteoric rise of his. And I think he's a little bit surprised himself."

AB: "Very ... *very!* That's the truth.

Um, I have no under- ... I really don't understand and I ... I'm not even sure I want to, you know, why it's working so well.

Who knows? I mean, I don't know. And I try not to dissect it."

* * *

AB: "So that's an honest answer to that. I ... no, I didn't expect it. And, ah, it just ... it just happened.

It's really nice that it happened, and I try not to, ah, you know, pull it apart and understand it. Maybe if I did, it wouldn't work."

JB: "The formula seems to be successful, and it probably is better to do just what 'chu say and to leave it alone and just ..."

AB: "Just do it!"

JB: "... hope it keeps up." (JB laughs).

AB: "**'Just do it!'** is my attitude. ...

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

Don't think about it – just do it."

* * *

Aud: "I was wonderin' if your Mom believes, ah, all the ... all this, ah, stuff that, you know, sometimes those guests come on and say some pretty wild things. I wonder if she's, ah, believin' all that stuff or just kinda goin': 'Well, maybe ... maybe not?'"

AB: "Well, that's the way I go. 'Maybe ... maybe not.' But ... but you can answer for yourself."

JB: "Well, I do the same thing. I take some of it with 'a grain of salt.' I ... try to keep an 'open mind'. *I find it all fascinating to listen to.*"

AB: "Yeah, that's a good ... that's a good answer. I mean, that's really me too!

Ah, I don't take anything, ah, as 'Gospel', any more than I do from our politicians."

* * *

AB: "Once again, here I am! Good Morning.

Yes, I'm probably, ah, inclined as an adult as I was as a child toward *trouble*.

Hah! It's my nature."

* * *

Aud: "Did you know Linda Howe was in the Miss America pageant?"

AB: "No!"

Aud: "Yeah! Yeah!"

AB: "No ... really? (!)"

Aud: "Yes! Yes!"

AB: "I'm going ... well, of course, she's a very beautiful woman ..."

Aud: "Yeah, I've ... I've met her. I, ah, she's very, very attractive."

AB: "Very attractive – oh, yes!

Ah, no, I'm going to ask her about that."

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

Aud: *"Ah, I was wondering if you could get her Miss America swimsuit picture on your website?"*

AB: **"I will ask her!"**

Aud: "All right."

AB: *"You bet!* I ... you bet I'll ask her next time I talk to her. Who the ..."

Aud: "Your audience would love to see it!"

AB: "Well ... me too!"

Aud: (laughs).

AB: "All right, I'll ask!

Thank you.

Ah, you've gotta be kidding! You've got to be kidding!

Linda Howe was in the Miss America pageant?

What? Representing Pennsylvania?

Cool! I will definitely ask her, and if she has a swimsuit photograph, ah, or some memorabilia from that time – **sure we'll put it up there!**" (AB snickers).

* * *

AB: Now, the deal is that, ah, you've gotta learn about my sense of humor. I say things to people with a straight face, which I intend to be humor. If you don't know me, you won't know that.

But I mean, what else am I supposed to say?

I mean, *'hangers on the moon'?*

Give me a break. I don't think so.

I've been looking at the moon. I haven't seen 'em.

I've got a nice telescope. I can actually look down inside craters. And I haven't seen any.

So I just agreed with him ... that's all.

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

And, um, I was doing it in dry humor, but he may not have caught that."

* * *

1997 02 19 Wednesday Jim Forbes *Strange Universe*/Life on Europa

AB: "And, um, there's more to life than politics. I kind of broke out of the, ah, the talk radio mold of, ah, nothing but politics – 'all politics, all the time,' because I ... I just sat down and I thought about it, Jim. Ah, how many hours a day do you spend at home with your family raging and discussing politics?

So is talk radio therefore any reflection of American life and interest?

Nooo! Not necessarily, because you ... there's nobody that spends that many hours arguing about politics at home – there's more to life!

So I thought I would take talk radio in a different direction, as you have taken television, ah, and news reporting.

* * *

AB: "Boy, here's a nice fax:"

Fax: "Art, when you die will you please put it on your webpage so we can know.

Also, understand it is not difficult to tell when you've died – your telephone calls will taper off sharply.

Dan from Nashville."

AB: "Thanks for that, Dan.

So if all of a sudden the phones aren't lighting up as they should ... (AB laughs) ... Sounds like something out of the Twilight Zone, doesn't it? Talk show host dies on air, doesn't know ... phones stop ringing – terrible!"

* * *

AB: "All right, that's it, folks. From the high desert, that's all there is ... and a little more.

I'll see you tomorrow night – maybe.

But look, if I'm not here, it doesn't mean *I'm dead* ... **probably (!)**

From the high desert: 'Good Night, Cosmos.'"

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

* * *

1997 02 21 Friday No Guest Open Lines

AB: "No, I am not dead. Despite the rumors circulating on the internet, I am not dead."

* * *

AB: "I think I've ripped my lip apart."

"I think I ripped part of my lip off. ... Oh man ... I did. In my panic, I ripped part of my lip off. That's really pathetic!"

"A piece of my lip is gone! I've got this all over my hands now! This really, really sucks!"

"This is the worst superglue incident that I've ever and I've had many in my lifetime ... see, I was in a hurry, 'cause we're in a break ... God! ... Unbelievable, now I'll get to sit here and pick this off for the rest of the program. ...

Aud: "I'm sorry about your lip incident there ..."

AB: "Well, you know what happened? It flowed all over my fingers and it almost dries instantly – but it wasn't dry, and so I put it up to start to pick it off – you know the way you do – and instead, it flowed right over my lip. And then I closed my lip ... and the rest you can imagine."

Aud: "Neat trick for a talk show host."

AB: "Yeah, really ..."

* * *

AB: "Piece of my lip in the ash tray here. ... God, it hurts! I've got this stuff all over me now. Stinking superglue ... !"

"How long does it take for a piece of lip to grow back? People are writing me, saying: 'Put acetone on it. Put acetone on it.' **It's an open wound! I'm not putting acetone on it !!!"**

"The entire side of my nose is glued. Fortunately, not shut, but you know, just glued."

* * *

Death Notice
[Fake News!]

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

Subject: Art Bell Has Passed Away

For Immediate Release – Pahrump, Nevada: Radio talk show host Arthur Bell, known to his fans as "Art Bell" was pronounced dead at 5:30 a.m. on Thursday, February 20, 1997. He was fifty-one (51) years of age. At approximately 4:24 a.m. Thursday, February 20, 1997, Art Bell suffered massive chest pains shortly after going off the air and was immediately taken to the Pahrump Medical Center at 1330 Highway 160 only ten (10) minutes from his home.

The cause of death has tentatively been determined to be cardiac arrest, pending further investigation. Attending doctors worked on him for almost an hour before he was pronounced dead.

He is survived by his widow Ramona and his teenage son, Arthur Bell, Jr.

Art Bell began his career in radio at age eleven (11) using a ham radio set-up and continued his interest in ham radio up until the end of his life. His interest in ham radio was spurred by his father, a World War Two (2) veteran. Art Bell's autobiography, *The Art of Talk*, gives a full detailing of his life in radio as well as his interest in the paranormal and the NASA space program.

Art Bell hosted two shows: *Coast to Coast* broadcast live weeknights at 11 pm Pacific and 2 am Eastern for five (5) hours and *Dreamland* broadcast live Sunday nights at 7 pm Pacific or 10 pm Eastern for three (3) hours. ... Both *Dreamland* and *Coast to Coast* were carried by stations all over the world.

* * *

"And that's it. Now it's no wonder people thought I was dead. Doesn't that sound realistic to you?"

* * *

1997 03 04 Friday No Guest Open Lines – Weather, Space and Mel's Hole

AB: "I specialize in the weird, the bizarre, the unexplainable, sometimes the tragic ... strange stories, right? ...

[T]his show [is] designed for the strange (!)"

* * *

AB: "I think there is substantial reason to believe in the God of the Bible (!)

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

I don't think that I necessarily believe every word in the Bible is absolutely, ah, as we ... as was originally said ... that it was recorded totally faithfully – I don't believe that (!)

But I believe there is substantial reason to believe in the God of the Bible! As much reason or more than there is to believe that a saucer crashed at Roswell (!)

I don't dismiss, ah, either possibility. And I am suspicious of people who do (!)

Ah, there is good reason to believe in the God of the Bible ... good reason! Documentation, records ... lots of them! Ah, more frankly than we have to ... substantiate an alien crash at Roswell."

* * *

Aud: "Anything is possible nowadays."

AB: "Oh, I'm a great believer in that! A great believer in that! You bet! Thank you.

I've learned. Over the years I have learned from people who call in and say things that seem absolutely incredible and unbelievable and over the edge and all the rest of it. And I ... I have learned to listen and not to scoff, because whenever I do I get in trouble and, ah, inevitably people call and say: 'Guess what? That caller was dead right and you laughed at 'em.'"

* * *

DREAMLAND

AB: "It's the hottest show of its kind on radio.

It examines two (2) areas of human experience at the edge.

Two (2) questions that demand that there be [answers]:

Is there life after death?

and

Are we alone in the Universe?

I'm Art Bell. The program is Dreamland."

* * *

Aud: "Well, you're a heckuva lot of fun, and I enjoy your program very much."

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "Well, I try to have fun in life ... . If you can't do that, what's the point?"

Aud: "Hey, how 'bout that?"

AB: "Yep."

Aud: "Okay, thank ya."

AB: "Thank ya, dear. See ya later. Heh.

Yeah, if you can't have fun in life, what's the point?

And, ah, you know, I've got a serious side – you know I do – I do serious programs. But then again, sometimes it's ... it's just ... it's better to have fun! More interesting to have fun."

* * *

1997 04 04 Friday Father Malachi Martin Exorcism

AB: "I'm going to ask you about something very, ah, difficult for me personally right now."

FMM: "Okay."

AB: "Um, and in a way I suppose it relates to the question of suicide, the mass suicides in California …"

FMM: "Yes."

AB: "… and in a way it doesn't. It just relates generally to suicide."

FMM: "Yes."

AB: "Um, my wife at times has been gravely ill, ah, Father, with, um, asthma."

FMM: "Yes. Well, that's … that's … that's …"

AB: "She couldn't breathe – that kinda thing."

FMM: "That terrible thing."

AB: "And I have thought and actually said to myself that if she went – *so would I* (!)

Now …"

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

FMM: "You would go willingly?"

AB: "Yes.

And … and, um, she said: 'No.' And we had hours of very serious conversation about this. And my wife's view is that we are meant to live out, ah, not to mask with drugs even in the final moments, but to live out our life as it has been dealt to us or as God or our Creator intends for us to live it out. And if that means suffering, then that's what must be, and … and we must allow that to occur and we must not stop it short or we have sinned.

My wife …"

FMM: "She is very godly!"

AB: "My wife is a Catholic, Father." (AB laughs).

FMM: "She is very godly."

AB: "And she finally convinced me of this. But I have a duality, a kind of schizoid view on suicide … (FMM laughs) … and it is as follows:

In other words, I would not … I believe her. And I believe that is correct that we should play out this hand we're dealt."

FMM: "Sure. Sure … sure."

AB: "But … but my … my political view, Father …"

FMM: "Yes?"

AB: "… is that of a libertarian.

In other words, it seems to me that the government – the church aside for a second …"

FMM: "Yes, yes."

AB: "… – the government has no right to make laws that would, ah, would get between a person and their decision about their own life.

Hard question."

* * *

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "Father, ah ..."

FMM: "Yes?"

AB: "I have a very specific question for you."

FMM: "What is it?"

AB: "I suppose it's going to end up sounding like a book plug, but I ... I ... I ... I've written a book that's going to be coming out Monday. You can ..."

FMM: "Oh lovely! Tell me the name of it."

AB: "It's called *The Quickening*."

FMM: "*The Quickening*. Tell me about it ..."

AB: "*The Quickening*."

FMM: "... completely."

AB: "All right, I shall. Um, here ... here we go:

This is sort of a culmination. It's something that poured out of me or had to come out of me. Um, I've been a talk show host doing this radio show in its present incarnation for thirteen (13) years and I have found that in every ... every single human area of endeavor – socially, economically, politically, ah, the weather, ah, earth changes, um, our ecology, *which is going absolutely, ah ... ah, crackers!* In every area of human endeavor, things are moving faster exponentially."

FMM: "That's right."

AB: "And I began to talk about it on the radio and finally I gave it a name – and I called it *The Quickening* – and everybody was asking me: 'Well, whaddya mean? Whaddya mean *The Quickening*?"

FMM: "Yes, yes, yes!"

AB: "And I've answered it a million times (!)

Finally I sat down and I wrote a book, Father.

Um, I'm just a talk show host. I documented what I mean by the 'Quickening' I think rather well in this book that's coming out. (Don't call yet, folks. It's not here yet.)

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

FMM: And by the way, who's the publisher?"

AB: "Um, Paper Chase Press."

FMM: "Paper Chase Press, okay."

AB: "Um, Paper Chase Press – I'll get 'cha a copy."

FMM: "No, I want to *buy* it because I'm an author ..."

AB: "No, no, no, NO!"

FMM: "I believe in buying books from people I love and know.

Tell me, have you got the ISBN [International Standard Book Number] number for it?"

AB: "Um, I ... I don't wanta give it out ... . Father, I'll give it to you privately."

FMM: "Okay."

AB: "I don't wanta give out any numbers tonight."

FMM: "Okay ... fine. Fine, fine."

AB: "Anyway my point for saying all this is that ... *that poured out of me! It's like I had to do it* ... and ..."

FMM: "I know. I know the feeling."

AB: "And so something is coming. I don't know what it is or when it'll be here, but I know that we're beginning to race toward it at an ever faster rate."

FMM: "Hmm ... hmm."

AB: "And I think that's ... it had been ... it's ... it's ... **I think it might be spiritual.**"

FMM: "You're a prophet in your own right without knowing it, Art."

AB: (exclaims).

FMM: "You are really because I've shared that view long before I ever got to know you at all, ahh, and I am convinced of it from the evidence emerging from exorcisms and from what the spirits are telling us.

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

Ahh, it's demonical ... they're demonical though they may be."

AB: "Well, again it's said: 'We shall ... no man shall know the time.' But I've got this feeling that it's coming nigh. I mean, I ... I ..."

FMM: "It is coming nigh. There's no doubt about that.

'The Quickening' – I'm going to not steal, but adopt your phrase immediately.

We are in the Quickening – (AB laughs) – there's no doubt about that."

* * *

AB: "Well ... I think ..."

FMM: "It's the Quickening."

AB: "Yeah, it's the Quickening. And I ... I think that it's not the end of the World, Father ..."

FMM: "Yah."

AB: "... um, but I think there's going to be a change. There's going to be a Big Event. I don't know when and I don't know what ..."

FMM: "Umm-hmm."

AB: "... and ... and I don't know from where."

FMM: "Umm-hmm."

AB: "I wish I ... I could say I did.

I just know it's comin'."

* * *

AB: "A Quickening, ah, is a speeding up, but another definition for it is *a birth*. And whatever's coming ..."

FMM: "Umm-hmm. Right, right, right."

AB: "... they'll be something on the other side."

FMM: "Of course, of course."

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "A Quickening, of course, is also referred to as, you know, the first signs of life that a woman would feel."

FMM: "That's right."

* * *

1997 05 16 Friday No Guest Open Lines

AB: "I will have anybody on [as a guest] if you haven't figured that out yet, ah, virtually from, ah, any discipline … at all (!)

Anybody who is *interesting*, I'll have on. Happy to!

I don't … *you know to me there are no limits*. Why would anybody wanta set limits for what they would do with regard to say a program like this: talk radio. Why would you want to set limits? Foolish!

And yet the entire industry does it (!) One day they'll figure it out.

Like the old-liners, ah, in talk radio have this vision that talk radio must be:

'It must be political. It must discuss things like the Budget (!) The Budget ... the balanced (AB snickers) Budget (!)'

Newt Gingrich is fine. Ah, the President's latest malady … or problem with, ah, with some lady who's gonna sue 'im. You know … whatever!

It's like they have an idea that that is what talk radio must be, and they have this *narrow vision of it*.

Ah, one of these days, they'll open their eyes. Hopefully before their pocketbook evaporates."

* * *

1997 05 29 Thursday No Guest Open Lines – Anything Goes

AB: "Now this is the one serious presentation that I wish to make to you, ah, this morning, and we may or may not, ah, talk about it:

Before I open lines this fax came to me last night during the, um, hindered to deal with it. So I thought I would save it for tonight.

And, people have asked me from time to time if I'm a Christian?

Well, you know, I think generally so.

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

I mean, I ... I don't know how ... there are many definitions of that. I ... I think Christ walked the Earth. I think there is a Creator. Ah, so I think in general ... in a general sense, I ... I'm a Christian.

I've investigated a lot of religions. Buddhism ... many others. Sort of *In Search Of.* Been for a long time. Ah, but I think in general terms, I'm Christian.

However, specifically so, perhaps not.

Anyway, I got this fax, um: 'Hi, Art. I heard you say the other night that you're Christian. I also heard you just comment on the ... on ... on revenge. Not consistent, Art.

The essence of Christ's message is forgiveness. [End fax].

And I must tell you that all my life I have been a *revengeful person*. And I wanta say that to, ah, to delineate between, ah, vengeful as in seeking out to do somebody in, because I don't.

Ah, however, I also do not turn the other cheek. So that makes me a revengeful person. (AB snickers).

I think Karma helps those who help themselves. Or maybe you can say Karma helps those who help Karma.

And I know that you will suggest that no matter what bad things somebody might do to you or to somebody you love that Karma in this lifetime or some other will cause, ah, come back to them many fold. Something terrible will happen to them or some incarnation of theirs.

I can't wait.

If somebody comes at me, I come right back at 'em. And I come right back at 'em usually, um, harder than they came at me.

And, ah, though I'm not going to, for a lot of very good reasons, discuss specifics here, ah, suffice it to say – and you might remember this and mark it down – ah, that, um, if somebody comes after me – and maybe it is not the Christian thing to do. And when I mean come after me, I mean *come after me, my family, or those I love* – that sort of thing – I'm goin' right back after 'em. I don't even have to think about it. It's a natural reaction for me.

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

Therefore, if this is the mark of a Christian, to, ah, be done upon by others and just sit there and turn, ah, the other cheek, then count me out as a Christian.

And people will call and say: 'Well, you can't cherry pick. You can't do that. You can't ... you can't!'

Yes I can!

Yes I can!

And I can be wrong!

But that's me.

I don't know about *you*, but I'll tell you right now: Somebody comes at me, I'm comin' right, ah, back at 'em!"

* * *

1997 06 03	**Tuesday**	**No Guest**	**Open Lines – Witch Hunt**
		Ramona Bell	**Cursed Doll**
		Evelyn Paglini	**Witchcraft**

Aud: "If you recall, last winter you opened a package that had a curse on it or something?"

AB: "Um …"

Aud: "And you had all kinds of trouble."

AB: "It … it was … it was a, ah, I'll tell you what it was – it was a doll, ah, that had, um, a doll that had … yeah, that really is a very interesting story.

Um, it was a genuine article. A doll that had been in a fire."

Aud: "Umm-hmm."

AB: "And had a curse on it."

Aud: "Umm-hmm."

AB: "And … and wasn't it nice of some listener to send me a doll …"

Aud: (laughs) "Right."

AB: "… with a curse on it?

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

Ah … *it really ticked me off!"*

Aud: Ah …"

AB: "And this was an old doll too.

And I believe that it was real. And you could see the doll was singed, um, and well yeah, again, all right now, you've caused another reason for me to call my … my wife in.

So, Hon, if you're out there … This is the most I've had her in the studio I think since I've ever done the program.

Ah, she will tell you what she did with the doll."

RB: "And why is it that the wife always has to come in here and say, you know, talk about the things that are unpleasant or the things that are nasty?

Um, reminds me of the days when I used to be a talk show host.

Well, this is Ramona Bell, and I'm here to tell you the story of 'The Cursed Doll.' Ah, interesting enough, we, ah, we received this package about, oh, two (2) or three (3) months ago. And, ah, I open it up and here comes the letter. And this raggedy looking, but still intact doll.

And the letter says, um, 'Dear Art, ah, this doll, ah, I am sending to you because I don't know what to do with it. Ah, it was in … in … it was salvaged from an attic.' (This person wanted to sell old toys, so he found all these old dolls 'n' things in his attic, ah, in the attic of a house that he owned).

And, ah, among these things, ah, he … he found an old ditty about this doll that said that this doll was involved in a fir- … ah, anyone who was in possession of this doll … it was involved in a fire. Ah, its owners were … or previous owners had problems and complications.

And you know, he wanted nothing to do with this, so rather than dispose of it, ah, in a manner that would be appropriate for such an item – **he sends it to us!**

And the moment I started reading it – this was a cursed doll – I do know, and Art may … may or may not have told you this, but I do know a *little bit* about magic. I'm a Water Witch, ah, which means that I know how to douse. And I have been able to find water by dousing and proved it to, ah, to Mr. … Mr. Skeptical here.

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

Ah, the same goes for cursed items. Ah, what I had done was … the doll was wrapped in plastic and it was in a box. So I took, ah, what amounted to, ah, I'd say twelve ounces (12 oz.) of just plain old table salt, and I put the doll in another bag. And then I took the table salt and sprinkled it all around … all inside of the bag with doll, sealed it back up, and took it to its final resting area, which is now … now probably the city dump here.

And, ah, that's basically how we got rid of it.

And I will tell you right now that, ah, for anyone who wants to send another cursed item, ah, don't bother because we have enough problems, ah, as things go.

And in a moment, ah, my happy hubby will be back (RB laughs) so until then, stay tuned."

* * *

AB: "Okay, now you've got the story of the doll told by the person who handled it … not me."

* * *

AB: "Welcome to the program – those of you who join at this hour.

Anything is possible tonight. Anything at all.

Who knows? But then again, that's kinda the way I like it."

* * *

1997 07 10 Thursday No Guest Open Lines

AB: "Well, people think my calls are fakes too."

Aud: "Oh, I know, but I've, um ... I understand.

Um, but that ... that is not true because nobody screened my call when you picked up the phone just now."

AB: "That's right!

But ... but that doesn't stop people from thinking that callers are planted, um, and all the rest of it. I get that accusation all the time."

Aud: "Yeah, I ... I know, Art, so I ... I guess I shouldn't have ... have questioned [unintelligible], but I did wanta give my opinion, so I ... I [unintelligible] my opinion, so that was it, okay?"

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "Okay."

Aud: "Good night."

AB: "Ah, see ya later. Good night.

Um, people think that I am a government agent; CIA [Central Intelligence Agency]; informant; paid, ah, agent. Ah, they think I'm part of the Tri-Lateral Commission. They think, ah ... *everything!*

Everybody ... and so I've just given up! Long time ago I gave up on trying to dissuade people, ah, that I am, ah, not part of the government; not part of whatever current conspiracy they think is going on.

And so instead of, ah, denying it, because you never get anywhere denying it, in fact, and more people end up then being suspicious – *I just admit it (!)*

Tri-Lateral? Yeah, you bet. Every meeting – wouldn't miss one.

CIA? Heck yeah, I'm inside!

And that stops them, you know, when they call up and say: 'Well, we've heard your CIA ... ?"

* * *

1997 07 11 Friday Father Malachi Martin Possession/Atheism

AB: "I just know we are at the edge of momentous change."

FMM: "Yes, we are. We are."

* * *

1997 07 17 Thursday No Guest Open Lines

AB: "I am a deep believer I think in reincarnation."

* * *

1997 07 18 Friday Ramona Bell Hello from Southern California
Dannion Brinkley Life After Death / Back from the Dead

AB: "One special visitation: Ah, my very own wife, Ramona, happens to be down in southern California visiting with her family – my in-laws – and I wanta let her say 'Hello' from southern California – by cellular at that! Here she is:

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

Hi, Hon. Hello there? Oh, wait a minute. Have I pushed the button? No, let me get it right ... there!"

RB: "Wow!"

AB: "Now you're on the air."

RB: "You know, you are never any better at, you know, (AB laughs) doing this with me than you are with anybody else!"

AB: (laughs). 'That's right."

RB: (laughs).

AB: "How you doin', Hon?"

RB: "I'm fine, baby! Mom's gettin' ready to ... gettin' ready to abscond everything in my bathroom right now!"

AB: "I see!" (Both RB and AB laugh).

* * *

RB: "And now here we are up in my room, saying: 'Hello, baby! How are you?'"

AB: "I am just fine. And ..."

RB: "Well, I'm ... I'm ... I'm glad, you know?

You know, I'll be home at 12:30 tomorrow afternoon."

AB: "All right."

RB: "And, ah, I know that you have Dannion on tonight. And I … I welcome Dannion very much."

AB: "I do. Say: 'Hi,' Dannion."

RB: "Hello, Dannion. How are you darlin'?"

DB: "Hi, Ramona. How are you?"

RB: "I'm fine, sweetheart."

DB: "That's an awful clear cellular, ah, communications link there."

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "Ah …"

RB: "You know that … that's because the husband picked out the phone."

AB: "That's right. (RB laughs). I care about phones.

All right, baby – see ya tomorrow afternoon!"

RB: "All right, sweetie!"

AB: "Take care."

RB: "I love you!"

AB: "I love you too, hon."

RB: "Bye."

AB: "There ya go! That's my wife down in southern California."

* * *

AB: "I'm Art Bell from the high desert – *'baching' it tonight* – this is CBC [Chancellor Broadcasting Company]."

* * *

AB: "Um, I'm *'baching'* it tonight by the way. Ah, my wife is, ah, down with my in-laws in southern California and presently at the Santa Ana P and DC part of the post office, which is where my mother-in-law, Julie works.

So hello down there at the post office, ah, ta everybody. It's a big group down there that, ah listens … 'Hi!'"

* * *

1997 07 18 Friday Dannion Brinkley Life After Death / Back from the Dead

AB: "Um, and I'm going to just approach this straight on:

As my audience is well aware there is something, um, very drastic … very drastic that has occurred in my life. And before I ever began I went through a period of time on the air – and I'm not done with it – when I began to talk about revenge and, ah, I had a great anger and I still have it.

I should tell you I still have it. Ah, the most serious incident, ah, of all my life, ah, occurred to me … and if I could tell you about it, I would. And, ah, one day I will tell my audience this incredible thing that … this horrible

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

thing that happened. Ah, but I can't … I just can't. There are lots of reasons which you will understand later when I can tell you about it.

Um, before I ever began to … you know, you can't do a five (5) hour damn talk show on the air without letting out some of your emotions, and I was going through, um, the most traumatic, ah, time of my life here recently. And … and really still am.

What I would call a life-threatening situation, okay? And I'm not going to define it and I can't more than that on the air. The only reason I'm relating this to you right now is because before I ever began to sort of have to say something about it on the air, because of this incredible anger and need for revenge – that's the only way to put it.

Before I ever articulated or said one word about that on the air, Dannion Brinkley began to call the house. Generally at times when I wasn't awake, and he was talking to my wife, Ramona. And … he was telling her that something was wrong with me.

Again, this is before I said anything on the air. And Ramona, ah, finally told him: 'Yes, Dannion, there is something really seriously wrong, ah, but I can't tell you. And I won't tell you. It's up to Art to tell you.'

And it was actually getting to the point where Dannion was calling the house and saying: 'If you don't tell me what it is, or if Art doesn't tell me, or if … if I don't come to a resolution, I'm going to come out there … physically come out there and see Art, because I know something is terribly wrong!

And I'm telling you this man has a gift. He knew, ah, that something was incredibly, incredibly wrong and he wasn't about to let go of me until I told him, and I have now told him what it's, ah, all about. He knows what has happened. Um … I sort of laid it all out here, ah, just a few days ago finally.

But Dannion Brinkley knew (!)

I think I mentioned this on the air at some point … that Dannion Brinkley knew – not what had happened, but he just somehow intuitively – somehow knew something horrible was wrong."

* * *

AB: "And then … and finally, ah, of course, I began to make some noises on the air and I still really … I can't talk about it and it's still going on …"

DB: "And remember …"

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "You know, it's over and it's not even resolved, and it may resolve in a not very nice way."

DB: "Let's hope not!"

AB: "Um …"

DB: "But think, ah …"

AB: "… you know what is going to happen is going to have to happen, Dannion. You know that!"

DB: "Oh, I … I'm only … I'm in … you know, I can't change destiny."

* * *

1997 07 22 Tuesday No Guest Open Lines

AB: "Anything you want to talk about is fair game."

"I get in all kinds of trouble, all the time. … I get in trouble because people don't understand my sense of humor. I get in trouble for the subjects I cover. I get in trouble for the way I cover them. … Life is short – I'm going to keep doin' it my way – we'll see what happens."

* * *

AB: "Last night I said … you know, some people – they don't track my sense of humor ... Somebody was, as usual, accusing me of being the Devil. I said ' Why do you think I part my hair the way I do – it's to cover up the 666 , you know it's right there' ... and I said, 'I always thought it was 999, but ... there was this moment of revelation for me, and do you know people take these things *seriously* – they actually took me literally – and they thought I was serious when I said that.'"

"You've got to listen to the program to understand my sense of humor – it's a little bit different, it's very dry – and sometimes I just *assume* ... that you get it when I say something like that. And I'm sure the majority of you do."

* * *

Aud: "You're bringing things to the forefront of consciousness that have never before been able to be aired."

AB: "Well, that I appreciate, that I appreciate ... That I am trying to do."

* * *

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

1997 08 08 Friday No Guest Open Lines-MIB/Time Travelers

AB: "First of all, as you know, I don't have 'Fan Clubs.' Don't want Fan Clubs.

I've only one (1) Fan Club actually ... that's of course the one headed by Barry Young down in Phoenix. Other than that we have 'Chat Clubs.' And these are places where people gather ... not in the ... in the idea of the sort of a fan group or the worship of anybody – I don't want that! But rather to talk about the things that we talk about on this radio program."

* * *

AB: "All right, as I said, ah, it's going to be just an Open Line night – I've got a bunch of other stuff here that I might drop in.

Do you think I could get a 'Man-In-Black'? Wouldn't that be interesting?

Would a Men-In-Black talk?

I'll try it. I'll try it."

* * *

AB: "Now what is a 'Man-In-Black'? I guess that's what we're gonna find out. Men-In-Black seem inclined ... ah, sort of come around and threaten, intimidate, ah, people who have seen things that they should not have seen, have things they shouldn't have ... that sort of thing."

* * *

AB: "So are there really Men-In-Black?

And if there are, would one (1) of you be so gutsy as to call a national radio show and admit your presence?

Hmm?

So if you are a Man-In-Black ... and now I'm going to screen calls, so don't just think you can come on here and be a 'Jokester-In-Black.' (AB laughs).

* * *

AB: "What a job to have! Can you imagine that? (!) To be a 'Man-In-Black.'

I don't know. The whole thing of course is a giant mystery, so let's see what we can find out."

* * *

Aud: "I have a question about one (1) of your callers."

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "I ... I have questions about many of them."

* * *

Aud: "In your book [*The Quickening*] here that you're writing, you know, *Today's Trends, Tomorrow's World* ..."

AB: "Yes?"

Aud: "Um ... how do we prepare for all this?

You know, I ... it's ... it's happening so fast."

AB: "Yes."

Aud: "It's like an acceleration point and most ... it's like [incomprehensible] for Americans."

AB: "You want my real answer?"

Aud: "Yeah, really."

AB: "Prepare for it spiritually."

Aud: "Spiritually."

AB: "Because there's nothing you can do to change what's going to occur."

Aud: "Yeah."

AB: "And I ... I don't mean to be, ah, pessimistic. Ah, I'm just telling you it's happening. I'm not pessimistic, nor am I optimistic. I am an observer."

Aud: "Um-hmm."

AB: "Somebody who chronicles what's going on and I'm telling you that it's coming, so my advice to you is to prepare spiritually.

Beyond that, if you have a family, ah, have, you know, just do rational things. Have water on hand. Have some spare power. Have a radio that, ah, will work like the, you know, like the one that C. Crane sells."

Aud: "Yeah."

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "Blah, blah, blah! And, um, do these things ... these minimal things. Don't go crazy! Don't go out and got [battle] fatigues and blah, blah ... Just prepare, and prepare most of all in your mind."

* * *

1997 08 12 Tuesday No Guest Open Lines

AB: "Just one quick thing that I ... I think I want to mention:

In a bunch of newspaper articles and television, ah, pieces about me, ah, they have, ah, people have made reference in sometimes very kind terms and sometimes very unkind terms about the fact that I live in a mobile home.

Well, it is a mobile home … but it's not (!)

Ah, it's a gigantic one. It's a big double-wide and the construction is all-wood, you know, like a conventional home.

And I own Geo Metros [automobiles] (AB laughs) ... you know, small little Geo Metros ... *and I don't intend to change that!*

And I am really surprised at the snobbishly, elitish [sic – elitist], ah, attitude expressed by a lot of people when you say 'mobile home'. This home that I'm in, ah, is manufactured by a company called Nashua. And it was built in the state of Idaho by American workers.

And let me tell you something about this home. It would be as good here … it would be as good in Fairbanks, Alaska, as it is here (!) The in- ... insulation is superior. The, ah, heat loss problems or cooling, ah, capability is far superior than an average home. It's built very well, and I don't intend to change that (!)

Though I may be making more money ...

I have no desire to live anywhere else (!)

I am exactly where I want to be.

So those elitist snobs, who take, ah, great pleasure at poking fun or ridicule at me because of where I live, can stick it in their ear!

(And I won't mention any names)."

* * *

1997 08 14 Thursday Dr. Wendy Lockwood Atlantis/Hollow Earth Theories

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "In the, ah, southwest, particularly in the Taos[, New Mexico] area, there has been a noted *hum* coming from the Earth. A loud hum. It's bothered a lot of people.

Actually, ah, here in Nevada – I think I've told this story several times – but I ... I had a very good friend over on the other side of the very valley that I live in here – ah, it's called the Pahrump Valley ..."

WL: "Um-hmm."

AB: "And he ... he built a porch. And when he did, he sunk, ah, the pillars for the porch, you know, into the Earth."

WL: "Um-hmm."

AB: "As support.

And when he did that, every single day, ah, day in and day out, night in and night out, worst of all there was a hum and a vibration that vibrated his whole home to the degree that he couldn't sleep. And actually, I watched it, so it was no joke.

This guy tore the porch down (!)"

WL: "Yes, I remember you mentioning that."

AB: "You do?"

WL: "Yes I do. I think it would be great material for the remote viewers to work on (!)"

AB: "In other words, what is below?"

WL: "Yeah, the source of the hum."

* * *

1997 09 01 Monday Richard C. Hoagland Mars Artifacts/Images
Ron Nicks
David John Oates

AB: "*The Quickening* [by Art Bell] is an important book and I'm very proud of it." It is more relevant now – and will unfortunately be more relevant tomorrow – than the day I wrote it."

* * *

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

1997 10 31 Friday Ghost to Ghost (night 2) Ghost Stories

AB: "The human body is an amazing thing. Far more amazing than the scientists are able to, ah, yet discern. Ah, in some cases the human body is capable of protecting against what otherwise would be a fatal disease.

And there are no exceptions. Sometimes things just cure themselves. Cancer, AIDS – to the point that AIDS can no longer ... you know, the HIV virus can no longer be detected. People have cured themselves, ah, literally from the deathbed. Dannion Brinkley is capable of healing himself, he's proven that to me and to a lot of other people as well.

It can be done!

A miracle? I don't know.

What do you think?"

* * *

1997 12 03 Wednesday Father Malachi Martin Exorcism/Possession & More

AB: "Ah, and then ... then there were, um, a couple of other things that struck me and will be with me for all the rest of my life."

FMM: "Hmpf."

AB: "I ... I think ... no – I believe in God, Father."

FMM: "Sure."

AB: "But I am skeptical about things that I can't touch and prove. I can't help it."

FMM: "Yah."

AB: "Ah ..."

FMM: "Sure."

AB: "... however, while I was there, I also got to go to Bethlehem and Jerusalem ..."

FMM: "Ahh!"

AB: "Okay, I saw ..."

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

FMM: "Interesting."

AB: "Yeah, and I saw the exact place where Christ was born."

FMM: "Ahh."

AB: "And where, ah, the final Crucifixion took place.

And I must tell you that along with my experience in, ah, north Africa [Egypt] I ..."

FMM: "Yeah?"

AB: "... there are almost not words to describe the difference between talking about it, hearing about it all your life in Sunday School ... early in Sunday School, but then suddenly being there and being in that spot. And you know that you are ... you really, really know. And I can't even convey in words ..."

FMM: "I know you can't. And nobody can, Art, and I know exactly what you're talking about.

There's no way you can tell, but there's some ... there's something in that place ..."

AB: "Oh, boy!"

FMM: "... like in those places."

AB: "Oh boy, is there ever!"

FMM: "Yeah. And you know, Art, look at it in ... take a ... broader view of it. If you go and visit the battlefield of Waterloo, Belgium ..."

AB: "Right."

FMM: "... or the Alamo in, ah, Texas, ..."

AB: "Sure."

FMM: "... something grips you there!"

AB: "Some of the same sort of feeling, but not nearly as strong."

FMM: "Oh no, it's not nearly as ... as *awesome* – **awesome** is the word."

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "Ah, ..."

FMM: "It is awesome!"

AB: "... I guess that's the best word you can come up with, but I really haven't found words to convey to my audience – and I really have tried!"

FMM: "Yeah, I'm sure you have ... sure you have."

AB: (laughs). "So I was, ah, it was an amazing thing."

FMM: "If you couldn't do it, it means it's rather difficult – you are a master of words."

AB: "There really are some things that words ... there are not words for."

FMM: "That's right. They go beyond. The feelings are too deep. And the *experience* is too real (!) ..."

AB: "Ahh! ..."

FMM: "... for human words."

AB: "... it's just ... it's like ... it drives something right through you ..."

FMM: "It does."

AB: "... ah, and I'm going to leave it at that, 'cause I really can't explain it."

FMM: "No ... okay."

AB: "Um, so anyway, that was incredible!"

FMM: "I'm so glad ... I'm so glad you saw those places."

* * *

AB: "I wish I could say I relate [to celibacy], Father, but I'm the kind of guy who sits and thinks: 'Ah, how could it be heaven without sex?'"

* * *

Aud: "Art, why do you divide your callers between ... along the Rocky Mountains? I thought the Mississippi River would have been a more central location."

AB: "Heh! Well, heh, maybe, ah, we'll change that one day. Ah, it's just something we did because we began in the West and we had so many

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

people in the Far West that were listening to the show when it first became syndicated, that we wanted to give everybody east of the Rockies an opportunity to get in."

Aud: "Ah!"

AB: "And, ah, the show has grown obviously since then, so maybe we'll change that."

Aud: "I see."

AB: "Anyway."

* * *

1997 12 24 Wednesday Ramona Bell [host – Art was out sick] Christmas Poem Based on 'The Night Before Christmas'

RAMONA BELL

RB: "Well ... well ... well, and here I am!

Yes, I am Ramona Bell, coming live on the air to you, and to read you a little Christmas story. This is from Steve in Portland.

Thank you very much, Steve – very cleverly done!

This is called the Kingdom of Nye version of *'Twas the Night Before Christmas*:

"'Twas the Night Before Christmas
And all through the land
There was [were] only repeats
On the radio band.

Headphones hung on my head
With great care
In hopes that Art Bell
Soon would be there!

My daughter, sixteen
And twin twelves were in bed
While visions of CD's
All dance in their head.

And I wrapping presents
Going out of my head

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

Was hoping that
All overnight shows were dead.

When suddenly a vision
To my wondering eyes did appear
A magungis GEO [automobile]
And five *tiny* reindeer.

And I heard someone shout
As he munched on some pizza
On Abi, on Shadow,
On Comet, on Giza!

In the lead there was Ghost
A cat being of light
Shining the way
Through a dark winter's night.

Then as Coast went on the air
There rose such a clatter
The station was fading
That's what was the matter.

I'm tired of listening
To Coast clearer, then fade
I should've called C. Crane
For the antenna they made.

Would this be a recycled
Repeat from before?
A regurgitation
From some days of yore?

No, Art was on live
With his Buddha belly
Which shook with his devilish laugh
Like a bowl full of jelly.

To the East and the West
The South and North Pole
Worldwide on the Internet
A ... fresh sight to behold!

We talked through the night
Of visions and dreams
Ghosts and Bigfoot

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

With their bloodcurdling screams.

And NDEs, OBEs
Conspiracy theories
UFOs, NASA,
And Linda Howe queries.

Earthquakes and comets
And huge solar flares
Reverse speech, the sad state
Of environmental affairs.

For hours and hours
Both the good and the sickening
But foremost of all
We talked of the Quickening.

Then in a flash
It was suddenly over
Damn! I missed the number
For the 'gold' four-leaf clover.

And putting on his glasses
Aside of his nose.
And giving a nod
To the webcam – he rose.

And I heard him exclaim
As he faded from sight:
'Merry Christmas To All
And To The Whole World – Good Night!"

RB: (laughs with delight). Thank you very much, Steve!

As I said: 'Very Cleverly Done!'"

* * *

1998 02 26 Thursday No Guest Open Lines

AB: "You know me. For as long as I'm able, I'll keep doing whatever ... whatever it is that, ah, this, ah, radio program, this path, leads me down.

What other fun can there be in life, right?"

* * *

AB: "I tend not to embrace the ... the Big Bang theory.

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

I'm sorry ... I just don't buy it.

In other words, there was nothing (!)

There was an object smaller than a quark.

(AB makes an explosion sound). It became an apple (!)

(AB makes an explosion sound). It became a basketball (!)

(AB makes an explosion sound). **It became all the suns and planets that are everywhere now out fifteen (15) billion miles !!!**

All that matter from something less than the size of a quark ... I ... I don't buy it. It reads like something, ah, out of a poor version of *Star Trek* to me. I don't buy it.

I really don't buy the Big Bang thing (!)"

* * *

AB: "I'll tell you, you know how much I believe it [the Big Bang Theory]?

I believe it about as much as I do the tooth fairy now (!)"

* * *

1998 03 09 Monday Steven Gibbs Time Machines

AB: So, in a moment we enter the realm of the very unusual – like we don't always do that anyway, huh?"

* * *

1998 03 25 Wednesday No Guest Open Lines

Aud: "Just wanted to congratulate ya. I'm, ah, sort of a new-time listener – a friend of mine tuned me in to you earlier this year – and I really appreciate your eclectic, ah, approach to the subject."

AB: "It's eclectic."

Aud: "Right."

AB: "Thank you very much. What I do is really not the same thing every night. *I'm liable to do anything*. And that keeps *me* from getting bored.

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

Now, on any given night you may ... you may love or hate what I'm doing. You might find it riveting or boring. And so, tune in tomorrow night. You know, I'll be doin' somethin' else."

* * *

1998 04 16 Thursday Bruce Wallace *Conspiracy Theory* Movie

BW: "I need to ask you how you wound up with, ah, this *Midnight Express* as your, um, apparently some kind of theme song you use on the radio?" ...

AB: "Listen to me now and I'll tell you how I chose that, all right?"

BW: "Okay."

AB: "I was gonna do a show, ah, at a radio station in Las Vegas, and, ah, it was my first night on the job. And I sat down for about half a day trying to think of what would be an appropriate theme, ah, for a show – an all-nite show. And I simply, ah, decided on, ah, *Midnight Express* because I had enjoyed the movie, because the title seemed relevant, and because the music I thought was appropriate."

* * *

1998 07 29 Wednesday No Guest Time Traveler Hotline

AB: "A long time ago – I've said this on the air many times – I was interviewing John Lear. And he was quoting somebody else and he said: 'Do not go to the light. Go to the darkness. The light is a trick.'

And that has bugged me ever since."

* * *

1998 10 12 Monday No Guest Open Lines
Art announces his retirement

AB: "Listen I have an announcement that I want to make. You may recall about a year ago I told you that there was an event, um, a threatening terrible event that occurred to, ah, my family, which I could not tell you about.

Um, because of that event and a succession of other events what you're listening to right now is my final broadcast on the air.

This is it, folks. I'm going off the air ... and, ah, and ... and will not return. And what I will tell you right now is what I told you then:

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

When the time comes when I can tell you what occurred, I will tell you. Through the, ah, through the press. Ah, through the media, ah, of one sort or another.

I will explain to you the entire thing. It's not that I want to hold anything back from my audience. Ah, however, ah, for the protection of my family, ah, until it is otherwise revealed – I can't discuss it.

I won't discuss it.

And, ah, if you were in my position, you would do exactly the same thing when you finally hear whatever it is ... what it is, ah, whenever you hear it, ah, I think you will then understand.

At any rate, um, I wanted to tell you. I didn't wanta go without saying a word, ah, so I'm telling you now.

What you're listening to *is my final broadcast.*

It's been a good run, and you've been a great audience, and it's been an absolutely incredible forum.

And my presumption is that the forum will continue.

And anyway ... at any rate it certainly is my hope that the forum will continue. And again, when the time comes – when this information can be released – ah, you can be sure that I will release it. And I would assume because of the magnitude of the forum that I have held, at that time that, ah, you'll get the whole story.

But the time will come when I'll tell it.

So, ah, for now and for the, ah, foreseeable future ... that's it!

That is the end of this man's broadcast career.

So ... thank you and good-bye."

* * *

1998 10 23 Friday Glenn Kimball Secret History of Jesus [Hilly Rose host]

AB: "Greetings to you again from the Kingdom of Nye!

While all the difficulties that caused me to so unexpectedly and quickly leave the air have not been resolved yet – they remain as grave as any

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

family would ever face – the situation has improved to some degree. (And I pray it will continue to do that).

I will not further exacerbate the crisis by making public what should remain private. In my position I trust you'd do no less.

Should the matter however become public despite my best efforts, I will have, believe me, a very great deal to say about it.

To again state as categorically as I am able, this was not any kind of hoax or stunt. It was not a contract ploy nor a negotiation tactic for more money. Money has never been a goal for me in doing this program – *never!*

Not so much as one dot on an 'i' or cross on a 't' has changed in my contract. This was and is a family crisis, period. My network has been nothing but helpful and supportive, and there are too many people to thank individually, *including all of you!* Thank you.

My sincere thanks to Hilly Rose for keeping the live forum going during all this on, I might add, very short notice.

So, I'm very happy to report I will return to Coast to Coast AM and Dreamland beginning Wednesday night October 28th.

Till then from the high desert – Good Night!"

* * *

1998 10 30	**Friday**	**Richard C. Hoagland**	**EQ Pegasi**
		Seth Shostak	**EQ Pegasi**
		Ghost to Ghost AM	**Ghost Stories**

AB: "There was a slave route, ah, when I lived in Maryland once – a place called Blue Ridge Summit. Ah, we lived in a very large house, ah, at the time. In fact, ah, the house we lived in, it was ... my Mom called it 'Early Victorian ...' ahh ... 'Halloween' ... 'Early Halloween.'

Ah, it ... it was, ah, an old house, but it had thirty-five (35) rooms ... Thirty-Five Rooms! – and I, of course, I appropriated one of the top rooms in the house for my 'ham shack.'

And it was on a route, ah, where they had sent slaves, you know? And they would send slaves from the southern part of the country to the northern part of the country. And there were certain like 'safe houses' for the slaves, and this was one of them.

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

And so we had in this house – it was a creepy house that I lived in – we had secret passageways, and so it was really cool as a child, because man, there were secret passageways that went around almost every room in the house. Totally secret passageways.

Now, the story was they had been used, ah, to hide slaves in their trek north. You know, would be a stopping-off point, but man that was one weird house I lived in. A place called Blue Ridge Summit, ah, Pennsylvania-Maryland. The Mason-Dixon line actually ran right through the house – *actually ran through the house! Amazing!*"

* * *

1998 10 31 Saturday Ghost to Ghost AM Ghost Stories

AB: "I too worked in a 911 dispatch center in Monterey County[, California]. And on a *daily* basis, even an *hourly* basis – **you deal with life and death (!)**

Actually I found it to be too much and I spent a year at it and bailed out.

But you … you deal with **life and death**. *I'm the type of person that takes my work home with me.* And so it was not the job for me.

But a place of haunting? Oh, yes! Oh, yes, of course!

A place of crisis. A place where death is documented nearly on an hourly basis. Sometimes more … yes. Yes, yes, yes!"

* * *

AB: "Here in the desert when the clouds, the wind, and the rain come – *it's very eerie indeed.*"

* * *

AB: "My wife and I love Paris, France. You know, City of Lights [actually 'City of Light' as in city of enlightenment]. We go back there and we'll go back again.

Paris is, ah, *a magical town*. (Whatever you may say about the French – and there's a lot you can say about the French – Paris itself is just, ah … ah, there's no city like Paris.

Very romantic town.

In our last visit to Paris, ah, we decided to travel about, oh, I don't know, about twenty (20) miles outside the center of the city and visit the burial

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

place of Jim Morrison. It was a very, very, very large cemetery, and we had a very difficult time finding the burial place of Jim Morrison.

And I finally got sick of looking, and there were tombs everywhere and they were truly ancient, ah, back in the 1800's, ah, late 1700's. It was creepy.

I mean, they were all around you. Ah, *you were literally in a field of graves*. May of them, ah, decrepit. Many of them … the ins-, ah … ah, the inscriptions very difficult to read. And I … I finally got sick of looking. And so I said: "I'm just gonna sit here and wait.'

And Ramona would, ah, hike up the hill and look for Jim Morrison's resting place.

But just sitting there *by myself* in the middle of all these very old stone graves …

I don't wanta tell you because I … I would be lying, but I … I could feel a presence … *because I didn't (!)* **I felt a kind of universal presence.** A kind of reverence that I can't quite explain for a place where many … many lives, um came to rest.

So no ghost story there – *just a very eerie feeling*.

We did, ah, incidentally find, ah, the resting place of Jim Morrison … ultimately.

But sitting there by myself with all of these crypts, many of them crypts around me … very odd feeling."

* * *

1998 11 09 Monday Jeffrey Mishlove Dreams/Synchronicities and Mystical States

Aud: "It's going back to a basic of we're spiritual beings in a physical body instead of physical beings with a spirit.

And if ... if this is acceptable, then, ah, more things will happen to the good like what Art's been doing with the 'prayer groups.' And so if we can understand that there is ... that we know everything we already need to know – that the subconscious mind is in touch with all knowledge ..."

AB: "All right, ma'am, I ... I want to be very careful.

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

These are not 'prayer groups.' These were 'mass concentration groups.' I'm very hesitant to use the ... the term 'prayers.' Ah, it was 'mass concentration.'

If ... if, um, the Creator is the source of an answer to the kind of concentration then so be it, but I ... I'm not calling it 'prayer.'

* * *

AB: "If you believe it works, then if you call yourself a 'witch,' you probably think it's magic.

If you call yourself a 'Christian,' you probably think it's a miracle.

Ah, if you call yourself a parapsychologist,' you may simply, ah ... ah, think that, um, it's, ah, the collective unconscious or whatever else you attribute it to.

But I think it may all be the same thing."

* * *

1998 11 23 Monday Richard C. Hoagland Pegasi Hoax
Howard Weinstein Submarines

AB: "Well, you cannot be afraid to report things.

I'm not afraid to report things, and I … I constantly get messages from people, you know, that, ah, say things like 'Oh Art, you better be careful. You better … you better not let Dr. Reed come on and tell a story like that. *Your credibility is in danger.*'

Oh no, it's not!

I will let anybody tell their story.

I'm surprised that the majority of, ah, my audience has not yet figured that out. Well actually, the majority has. The minority – and frequently those who don't listen – haven't figured it out yet.

I don't warranty anything that goes on the air as being true.

I'm not an investigation agency (!) Nor do I employ one.

I do talk radio. And the talk radio I do is many times open to, ah, your judgment as an adult. You can listen and you can decide for yourself what is worthy and what is not worthy. You can make up your own mind as an

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

adult whether, ah, what you're hearing, ah, is true or false, or fun or not fun, or boring or exciting … or whatever!

I will continue to provide this kind of information come what may!

Some will turn out well. Some will be true – and some will not."

* * *

AB: "Welcome to the program those of you who join at this hour.

Anything is possible tonight … anything at all.

Who knows?

But then again, that's kinda the way I like it!"

* * *

AB: "The show is so easy to defend, ah, because it is no single thing. And I don't warranty any of what 'chu hear to be true.

I allow people to do what other talk shows don't. **I allow them to tell their stories – whatever they may be.**

And I assume that you are adults. Now, not all of you are and we all know what happens when you assume … *but I nevertheless do it!*

I try not to do your thinking for you. I present whatever it is and allow you to digest it, ruminate about it, and decide for yourself.

That is what this program is all about."

* * *

1998 12 30 Wednesday Richard C. Hoagland Pegasus Hoax/Weather Changes
Paul Dore
Robert A.M. Stephens

AB: "I have been the victim of hoaxes, ah, quite a few hoaxes lately. Somebody out there decided to write nasty, nasty messages about the Filipino culture, about, ah, the Afro-American culture, about gays, about, um, Mexicans and **posted these under my name (!)** in various cultural groups ... a very dangerous thing to have done.

I've turned the whole thing over to the FBI [Federal Bureau of Investigation]. And, um, they're working on that now.

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

Ah, but it is true that somebody can be the victim of a hoax or in this case, a very dangerous, ah, hoax. Because obviously with the vitriolic things that were said supposedly by ... under my name, ah, you could get somebody killed that way.

Ah, there's no question about it. So I've turned all that over to the FBI."

* * *

1999 02 10 Wednesday Richard C. Hoagland Miami CIrcle
Robert Ghostwolf
Enid Pinkney
Dannion Brinkley Near Death Experiences

AB: "... you may not understand me. Because I give light to all kinds of views on this program, because I talk about all kinds of things on this program, people automatically assume that I believe all things on this program ... *and I don't (!)*

I believe things that I have touched and seen and can feel. I am bereft of the ability to take a leap of faith that has made so many of you out there comfortable.

I'm giving you an honest answer ..."

* * *

AB: "Maybe I'm more of a skeptic than most people out there think. It's a good forum, but it doesn't mean that I believe all that's on this forum – nor should you.

It's just one of the freest, most open forums in the world, that's all. That's why you're here. That's why I'm here."

* * *

1999 02 22 Monday Albert Taylor Soul Traveler/Atheist Hotline

Aud: "Years ago I was DXing and I used to pick up a station out of Vegas. And I heard this show, and there was a talk show host, who was having a leak through a ceiling."

AB: "That was me."

Aud: "That was you?"

AB: "Absolutely."

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

Aud: "Some day if you could tell that story, that … I mean it was … it was funny … it was scary …"

AB: "Um, I … I … I will, yeah, I'll tell the story very briefly now. It's very quick and easy. It wasn't at the time.

It's, ah … now that you look back on it, you can laugh. Um, but it wasn't so funny at the time.

That was KDWN. And that's where I began in Las Vegas, and that was in the Union Plaza Hotel. And here I was at about one o'clock in the morning (1:00 am) and all of this, um, liquid – this dark-colored liquid – began comin' through the *ceiling!*

And … I freaked out."

AT: (unintelligible).

AB: "I was like up on the second floor or third floor of the building – I forget …"

AT: (softly) "Oh my!"

AB: "And it … it started dripping on the equipment. You know, I called the [station] manager. I said: 'My God! Something is about to burst through the ceiling!'

And my boss laughed, and he said: 'Ah-ha-ha! Bet you didn't know there was a fifty thousand (50,000) gallon swimming pool directly above ya, huh?'"

AT: (laughs).

AB: "And so, but they … they knew that wasn't the case. I guess … *so that totally freaked me out!*

And then I waited and I waited. The maintenance people for the hotel came and they flipped out when they saw what was happening!

It was like it was raining in there!

And this long period of time goes by. When I'm stayin' on the air, I'm thinkin' I'm gonna get electrocuted (!), right? And I'm throwing stuff over the equipment to keep it from goin' up in flames. And finally this hotel guy – the maintenance guy – comes in and I say … I put the microphone over there and I say: 'What … what has been happening to me?'

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

And he said: 'You really wanta know?'

And I said: 'Yeah, I really wanta know!'

He said: 'Well, it's a terrible backed-up toilet.'

And I went …"

AT: "Eww … Eww …"

AB: "… 'Oh My God! No wonder it was … (AT laughs) … *dark.*

You know … and, um, the next day, um, the … the hotel freaked out so badly they … they served the radio station with notice, so I was getting' the whole radio station kicked out of the hotel.

AT: (softly) "Wow! … Wow! (AB laughs). That's disgusting, Art."

AB: "It was disgusting! (Both AB and AT laugh). It was horrible! (AT laughs).

And this went on … it had to have gone on for like an hour and a half. It was a big drama."

AT: "Oh God!"

AB: "And of course what it turned out to be was, ah … what was it …"

AT: "Sewage."

AB: (softly) "Yeah, it was sewage. It was horrible."

AT: "Uck! That is horrible! God!"

AB: (laughs) "There's parts of it I can't even tell."

* * *

AB: "This guy is absolutely incredible! *This song is haunting me!* [*If You Can Read My Mind* by Gordon Lightfoot].

Has that ever happened to you? Haunted by a song?

This one does it.

Did you ever consider that the feelings produced by some music are a verification of a spiritual side of you?

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

What else can it be?

Scientists ... I'm sure they'd say 'brain chemistry,' but somehow that one just dudn't [sic] click."

* * *

1999 02 26 Friday Kenny Young Trumbull County UFO

Aud: "And, um, a little sidenote for ya – I was gonna say when you go on, ah, Larry King it'd be better to try to fit in with probably a suit or somethin', 'cause most people besides your listeners are going to try to think you're off-base pretty much. If you dress unusually, you might …"

AB: "Yeah, but you know what? *I really don't care!*"

Aud: "Yeah, well that's the point. (AB smirks). I see that you spent a lot of time on this radio station … (AB is laughing as Aud speaks) … and to have people look down at you … because this stuff is pretty serious stuff. This might have everything to do with us and the future and the past and everything wrapped together (!)"

AB: "You have a good point. It's really a good point."

Aud: "Yeah ..."

AB: "Even though it's tempting for me ..."

Aud: "You ... it's nice if you went there in a suit, a lot of people who were probably disbelievers will look at you and go: 'Well, he looks serious ..."

AB: "Nah, I'm not goin' in a suit. No way."

Aud: "Well, somethin' ... somethin' nice."

AB: "Somethin' nice, but not a suit."

Aud: "You wearin' like ... like a pirate shirt." (Aud laughs).

AB: "Well, yeah. Ah, that's me, you know." (AB laughs).

Aud: "Oh, yeah. Well, I mean if I were ... I mean, normally I ... I ... I've been on TV a few times – *Hard Copy* 'n stuff – and, um, I ... I wore a suit. I mean, if I went normally ... the way I normally look, people wouldn't take me seriously at all." (Aud laughs).

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "If I ... yeah, but if I ... if I wear a suit, ah, *that's not me!* And I ... I'd rather have people think: 'Geez, he shoulda wore a suit.' ..."

Aud: "Yeah."

AB: "... ah, than I ... than I would have people saying: 'Look at the Fake – he didn't wear suits! He looks stupid in a suit.' And I do look stupid in a suit. I'm not gonna wear a suit."

Aud: (laughs). "Well the picture of you on your book looks pretty good."

AB: (laughs).

Aud: "Looks sort of dark and ominous – that looks pretty neat."

AB: "Dark 'n ... well, that's me – dark and ominous."

Aud: "Yeah, that was great."

AB: "All right, sir."

* * *

1999 03 05 Friday Art Bell CNN LIVE Interview of Art Bell by Larry King (also broadcast on Coast to Coast)

LK: "He's now heard on 437 stations in the United States and Canada. He's on the internet worldwide. He has approximately twelve (12) million listeners. He's on all night long. 10 [pm] to 3 am are his broadcast hours. Many times you hear him late at night, in the early hours of the morning … late evening. **He's Art [Bell]!**

Where did all this start? Where did you come from *suddenly?*"

AB: "I came from the world of rock 'n' roll. I was in radio Larry for about twenty (20) years."

LK: "A jock?"

AB: "A jock. That's right. And then I finally got out, you know, up and down the dial, I finally got fed up with the whole gypsy existence and … and I left radio.

And I went and worked in microwave for about six (6) years, and I built a cable company. And then I got bored."

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

LK: "Yeah."

AB: "Have you ever tried to stay away from … from this?"

LK: "Well, it's an impossible business."

AB: "*Impossible!*"

LK: "So why come back in as an all-nite host? Or is that the way you came back in?"

AB: "There was a radio station – a fifty thousand (50,000) watt station in Las Vegas. And one day they came to me as I worked in cable and they said: 'Gee, wouldn't you like to do a little talk radio again? How about doin', you know, a little weekend work?

And that was the beginning of the end … I was sucked back in.

Pretty soon there I am doing a daytime show, asking: 'You know, this 50,000 watt station covers about thirteen states at night. I'd love to have a shot at that! And … they gave me a shot.

And I did that for ten (10) years. And then we began syndication. And here I am today.

LK: "So how …"

AB: *"Sucked back into radio!"*

LK: "Why all-nite?"

AB: "*You* did an all-nite show too …"

LK: "I started …" (laughs).

AB: "Began that way, right?"

LK: "Yeah." (laughs).

AB: "Um, I love all-nite! And I would never leave it.

And I think there's something special about the nighttime and nighttime people (!)"

LK: "How did you get into – for want of a better term – the 'bag' you got into of things occultish … ?"

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "Evolution."

LK: "... different ... ?"

AB: "Evolution. A slow evolution.

I didn't do it quickly. I would … these are things that fascinate me. Absolutely fascinate me.

So I would slowly inject them, as I was doing radio programs. And I found the audience reacted well. I enjoyed doing it. Ah, the ratings reflected the fact that it was … working. And so it was a slow evolution."

LK: "Ya think it works more at night than say if you were doing the same thing at [ten] am?"

AB: "I don't think it would work at all during the day."

LK: "Because?"

AB: "Not a chance.

Because nighttime people are different. When nighttime comes, the buzz of the day slows down, the phones aren't ringing, you're not goin' crazy in the office … you have time to sit down and think about esoteric things."

LK: "And attention span's greater."

AB: "Much greater."

LK: "Let's run down some thing:

You believe aliens have abducted some people on this planet?"

AB: "I believe it's possible."

LK: "You believe Whitley Strieber?"

AB: "I do. Whitley is a good friend."

LK: "Crop circles?"

AB: "*Undeniable*. Ah, Doug and Dave with the chain and board … well, ah, yes, that accounts for some of them.

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

Not ten (10) acre crop circles with a hundred ninety-two (192) rings (!)"

LK: "Ghosts?"

AB: "**Absolutely.** People call about ghosts all the time. I hear them, see them …"

LK: "Yes?"

* * *

AB: "This is … ah, my audience will understand what this is.

What you have in your hand is bismuth and magnesium. And it is …"

LK: [unintelligible].

AB: "… from Roswell. This is ostensibly from the crash at Roswell, New Mexico.

This has been examined by just about every rare metals, ah, exotic metals manufacturer in the country …"

LK: "And?"

AB: "It's been to Sandia … it's been to all the great labs of the country. Nobody knows how it's made. Nobody knows how it's kept together. It should be pure dust. Nobody knows where it came from. The most likely explanation … it was, um, *it was put together in space (!)*

Now … what you're holding in your hand is impossible. That bismuth and magnesium could be, ah, put together is simply impossible.

Now by the way we had it tested at Carnegie [Institution for Science] in Washington [DC]. And I forget the type of radiation, *but it's sixty (60) times normal (!)*, so you might wanta put it back." (AB laughs).

LK: "I think that's a good idea. (LK smiles, AB laughs more).

Now what [do] I do with this?"

AB: "Ah, you take it home and, ah, you put it up, ah, in the closet somewhere."

LK: "And some day … !

Anyway, let's go …"

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "You are about to have your last child, right?"

LK: (laughs). (AB laughs too).

* * *

Aud: "Ah, Mr. Bell, I would like to ask you if you feel the world or the U.S. in particular is responsible enough to handle the knowledge of extraterrestrials?"

AB: "I think that a lot of people probably like yourself are responsible enough to handle the information. But I think that if ten or twenty percent (10%-20%) of the people who are not responsible enough to handle it, then unfortunately you may recall that, ah, in our own Revolution, it takes a very small percentage of people to not be capable of handling, ah, the situation for it to get out of control."

LK: "And that is usually the reason given by the believers as to why the government doesn't wanta tell ya."

AB: "Well, there was something called the Brookings Report, Larry, which said essentially that religious institutions and all the other great institutional beliefs that we have would very likely crumble if we found out that we are not who we thought we were."

LK: "Wouldn't you guess most people would *like to hear that?* (AB breathes audibly). That there's something else out there. Would you guess that?"

AB: "Most people believe there is something else out there, *but I'm not sure that they wanta hear that our ancestors were little grey guys (!)*"

* * *

Aud: "I listened to your show last night, Art, and you were talkin' to Whitley [Strieber] …"

AB: "Yes."

Aud: "… about the, ah, material that you showed Larry this evening."

AB: (grins) "That's right." (AB laughs).

Aud: "And I have two (2) questions."

AB: "Sure."

Aud: "One (1) is … can you tell us where you obtained the material?"

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "Yes. It was ..."

LK: "We'll leave it in the galss and put it back."

AB: "Absolutely!"

LK: "Okay."

AB: "It was ... it was sent to me. This was sent to me by a source in South Carolina – a military source – who claimed that his grandfather retrieved it from Roswell."

LK: "Roswell was ... ah ... ah ... ah ..."

AB: "I've got all that paperwork on it."

LK: "... an Unidentified Flying Object (UFO) is supposed to have landed [crashed] with bodies, right?"

AB: "Absolutely."

LK: "Okay.

That second question, ma'am?"

Aud: "And the second question is: 'Why is the government covering up so much about Roswell?'"

AB: "Well, the answer to that might be why they're covering up so much about a lot of things. And that is that the answers ... the answers to things like this may lead to explanations that the government is not ready for us to have.

And then we may not in all honesty be ready ourselves!"

LK: "In other words, **this is the material not on this Earth!**"

AB: "All indications are that this was not made on Earth ... could not have been made on Earth. That the best exotic labs in this country have tried to reproduce it and they have not done so."

* * *

LK: "What happened in Paris?"

AB: "Ahh! I talked to a lot of people about out of body experiences – those are called OBEs. And I've been to the edge of an OBE before, Larry.

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

Have you ever been in bed, sort of lying there and you feel a kind of a vibration and a buzzing begins. Sometimes you snap out of it and you feel like you're falling. Almost everybody's had that experience."

LK: "Or you can't get up."

AB: "You can't get up. Or you're paralyzed."

LK: "Um-hmm."

AB: "That's the beginnning of an OBE, Larry. And I've been there several times.

And I'm a control freak, you know? I ... I do a radio show and I do my own board and I control everything. I control the phones. And I'm a control freak, so I would never let it go.

But I went to Paris ... with my wife. And all of a sudden, I wasn't doing a radio show every day. I didn't have a deadline ... I relaxed. I let my guard down."

LK: "And?"

AB: "And I was lying in bed, awake, and instantly with acceleration that I can only describe as incredible, but you didn't view it as though the lips pressing back, you know, going up in the [space] shuttle – *I was above Paris!*

In what I can only describe as 'Total Ecstasy' – there're ... there're really not words to describe what I felt – and it surprised me ..."

LK: "Nobody ... you weren't in a body?"

AB: "No, absolutely not.

It shocked me so much that I snapped right back into my body. Right back into my body.

And ... here's something you shouldn't do: I was so excited – *I was so shocked* – that I woke my wife up. And I said: 'Guess what happened to me? (!)

I said ... and then I told her the whole story.

Don't do that."

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

LK: "Because they ..."

AB: "Don't wake up your wife to tell her that kind of story."

LK: "[unintelligible] wagons, right?"

AB: (laughs).

LK: "Well, couldn't it have been though, um, you flew over Paris, you having a dream sequence?"

AB: "No!"

LK: "'Cause in dreams, you ..."

AB: "No, no ..."

LK: "... in dreams you can fly over anything ..."

AB: "I have dreams every other day, every week ... I know what dreams are.

This was no dream.

I was out of my body."

LK: "Do you remember going back into it?"

AB: "It was instantaneous. And I ... the ... the reason I went back so quickly I believe – there was no warning that it was coming. It was utterly spontaneous, because I had my guard down. And I snapped back into my body because I was so shocked at what had occurred."

LK: "Which leads you to think what?

All right, that plus this equals means?"

AB: "Well, it may not mean anything. It may be ... it may be that our brains ... in other words, it's a function of a living human brain.

Does it mean ... somebody told me that's as close as you're ever going to be to *death (!)* And I don't know if that's true. I don't know that that means there's life after death.

You see, *I really am a skeptic.* But it may mean that it's a function of a living ... my living, human brain."

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

LK: "Some people near death report things like that, right?"

AB: "Absolutely!"

LK: "That where ... when they don't die and they come back ..."

AB: "Absolutely! But, ah, short of one [Jesus Christ] a coupla thousand [2,000] years ago, nobody's come back after three (3) or four (4) days to tell us, you know ..."

* * *

LK: "When you got into this did you become a believer or a reporter?"

AB: **"I'm still a reporter!**

I ... you know, I don't think you could call me a believer. And, ah, everybody's always asking for proof.

Do you believe in aliens?

Well, I believe they ... they could be here.

Are they here?

I can't say that." ['Doubting Thomas' – JS].

LK: "But a lot of your caller's describe it, right?"

AB: "Oh, of course. Of course, of course.

I've interviewed abductees. I've interviewed, ah, doctors who have taken implants out of people's hands and other parts of their body. So sure ... sure."

LK: "Have you questioned it? Do you believe that they believe it?

How do you separate that ..."

AB: "I believe ..."

LK: "... from the charlatan?"

AB: "... that some of them believe it.

How do I separate it? I don't. I don't.

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

In other words, I assume that my audience is made up of adult people. And so I present them with 'hard science.' I present them with, ah, 'soft stories.' And I allow them to make the decision."

LK: "This, all of it, then from your standpoint has been self-educated to you, right? In other words, twenty (20) years ago you wouldn't've said: 'I have this wild interest in UFOs'?"

AB: "Not a chance. Not a chance."

LK: "The audience developed it for you?"

AB: "Well ..."

LK: "Yeah, I mean takin' calls one (1) night?"

AB: "I'll tell you ... I'll tell you what developed it for me.

I saw one.

That's what really developed it for me."

LK: "Ah-ha! What did you see?"

AB: "Fortunately I was not by myself. I was with my wife, and this was during the time when I was commuting from my home to Las Vegas – a sixty-five (65) mile one way drive ... a hundred and twenty (120) miles every day."

LK: "You live remote?"

AB: "I live in a ... well, as a matter of fact, you remember when you did that show sitting out at a desk like this in the middle of the desert?"

LK: "Never forget it."

AB: "Never forget it."

LK: "It was a TNT [Turner Network Television] special for two hours ... Area 51."

AB: "That's right."

LK: "You live near there?"

AB: "I live just over the mountain from that area."

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

LK: "There's nothin' near there!"

AB: "I ... I've always wondered ... when you were sitting there, was it getting colder and colder and colder?"

LK: "Whoa, colder! (AB laughs heartily).

Well, we started in the afternoon. By the time it got to be night, it was freezin' to death, and it was ... but there's nothin' there. I mean ..."

AB: "Nothing."

LK: "... you wait for the lights of Vegas. Where could you possibly live there?"

AB: "Ah, well I can see the lights of Vegas ... just barely from where I live. They kind of light up one little segment of the sky.

Otherwise it's clear, beautiful. The stars are a million deep. The Milky Way is from one side all the way to the other."

LK: "You broadcast from there?"

AB: "I do."

LK: "From your house?"

AB: "From home."

LK: "All right.

Whaddya see at night? What's happening?"

AB: "All right. I'm on the way back from Las Vegas and we're probably about a quarter mile from home. To give you the setting, it's almost a full moon. It's quiet. It's so quiet that you can hear crickets at a quarter mile. That quiet.

We're on the last leg on the way home and my wife said: 'What the hell is that?' She was in the passenger seat and she caught something coming up from behind.

I said: 'I don't know.' And I pulled the car over to the side of the road. We both got out and here coming up from behind us at about I would guess a hundred and fifty feet (150 ft.) is a triangular object with three (3) lights on it. Three (3) solid lights on it.

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

Ah, one (1) I believe was strobing in the front. It had to be about a hundred and fifty feet (150 ft.) from one point of the triangle to the next. It was monstrous (!) and ..."

LK: "How far off the ground?"

AB: "About a hundred and fifty feet (150 ft.).

It ... it looked so big and so close that I could have thrown a rock at it. (LK laughs). No kidding."

LK: "Out of the air?"

AB: [miss-hearing] "No, 'scared' is not the right word!

Ah, we watched it come up from behind us, Larry. And it ... it came directly over our heads, like *Close Encounters [of the Third Kind]*. The stars and the moon went away. *And it made no sound (!)*

As it passed over our heads, you could hear the crickets at a quarter mile, Larry. Still. No propulsion – no noise. Going, I guess about thirty miles an hour (30 mph).

Now I was in the Air Force. I know what aerodynamic flight requires, and trust me, this thing was defying gravity."

LK: "Of course, the explanation would be: 'That's an experimental Air Force base that's secret to everyone, and that probably is somethin' they're workin' on.'"

AB: "Then ... maybe so!

But if we have anti-gravitic craft, that's as almost a big a story as if they are here."

LK: "This defied the law of gravity?"

AB: "Absolutely! Thirty miles an hour (30 mph). Floating. Not flying.

And we watched it. We stood and we watched it go ... watched it go over the valley for about five (5) minutes kind of with our mouths on our ... you know."

LK: "Why did that not make you a believer that there is something somewhere else?"

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "It did make me a believer, that there are things that we don't know about.

Now, it could be ours; it could be theirs, but the way I figure it, either way it's a big, big story (!)"

LK: "Yeah. If it's ours, it's a big story. If it's theirs. it's a [unintelligible – huge?] story."

AB: "If it's ours, and we have anti-gravity, it's a big story."

LK: "And they're keeping a lot from us."

AB: "Ah, they developed the F-117 stealth up there. Well, what have they been doing since?"

* * *

LK: "You're into things different, right? Would you say ... is that the correct way ... ?"

AB: "No, I ... I ... I don't think so. I think that what I'm into is part of life. I think it's as much of the things that you can't touch, the things that you're not sure of. They're as much a part of our life as the air that we're breathing right now.

It's just that a lot of people don't notice – they don't take the time."

* * *

LK: "You don't screen the calls, right?"

AB: "I don't screen the calls."

LK: "I didn't either for all those [years] … I never screened a call till television."

AB: "Is that right?"

LK: "Yeah. It's fun … it's much more fun (!) …"

AB: "It is!"

LK: "… not screening a call."

AB: "My view is that if the talk show host is talented enough, that you can take any call – no matter how strange, how weird – and make it fun, entertaining, informational … something or another.

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

It's just …"

LK: [unintelligible].

AB: "I … I … I enjoy … I don't wanta know what's coming next!"

LK: "Certainly … neither do I. Much more spontaneous."

AB: "Absolutely!"

LK: "Well, ah … the … the screener screens, but I don't wanta know what the subject is. (AB laughs). All I wanta … all I wanta know is the city."

AB: "Um-hmm."

LK: "That's the only thing that mattered.

But you … in other words, when I hear your show, it's 'A Happening,' right? It's happening then. Nobody has filtered anything?"

AB: "That's right.

Ah, a lot of times I will obviously prepare. I spend about as much time preparing and knowing the news – that I end up not talking about – and whatever it is that I've got prepared to talk about … about half the time or better."

LK: "Do you censor subjects or can anybody call on anything?"

AB: "Anybody can call in on anything.

And I … I … believe me, that's what I get. I get Time Travelers. I get people claiming to be Immortal. I get people … I get some pretty strange people. They're … they're fun!"

* * *

LK: "What's it like to broadcast outta your house?"

AB: "You know, I used to commute – taking about two (2) hours of my time – every single day."

LK: "To a Vegas station?"

AB: "And I thought that when I came home – and they built the studio in my home … I said: 'Hey guys, how about building a studio in my home? And they did.

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

And I thought: 'Great, I buy back two (2) hours of my life!'

Wrong! Now everybody knows where to find me."

LK: "Oh!"

AB: "And so it's work from the moment I get up until I actually go to bed, 'cause everybody knows where to find me.

Before I had those two (2) solitary hours driving …"

LK: "By yourself."

AB: "That's right … that's right."

LK: "Also, isn't it kinda weird to be broadcasting … I'd … I'd feel weird broadcasting outta where I sleep."

AB: "Well, I don't sleep in there. I sleep on the other side of the house." (Both laugh).

LK: "I mean, it's the same area, right?"

AB: "It's a converted bedroom."

* * *

LK: "Well, sometimes weird things happen Tell me about that astronomer calling, saying he saw something follow … following the Hale-Bopp comet."

AB: "The Hale-Bopp … yes."

LK: "That turned out to be false, right?"

AB: "Actually what happened is, Professor Courtney Brown at Emory University …"

LK: "In Atlanta[, Georgia]."

AB: "… and an associate of his – in Atlanta, yes, that's right – ah, came to me and said: 'Guess what? We have photographs of an object following Comet Hale-Boop. It's from a 'Top Ten' university professor.'

I said: 'Okay, fine.' Ahh … good source. 'Send me the photographs. I wanta see 'em.'

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

So they sent me the photographs. I had Whitley Strieber also sent the photographs … to be sure.

I talked to the physicist student, that was associated, ah, Prudence Calabrese.

I had a lot to go on, Larry, and, so I broke the story. Yes, there's something …"

LK: [unintelligible].

AB: "… that apparently seems to be following Hale-Bopp, and I put a photograph of that up … ."

LK: "How was it proven wrong?"

AB: "It was proven wrong when, in January – ah, now this is a coupla (2) months later – mid-November to mid-January, I finally got fed up of this so-called university professor not coming forward with his story. And so I called Courtney.

I said: 'Courtney, I'm gonna take the photograph and I'm gonna publish it on my website.'

And he said [AB lowers his voice]: 'Oh, don't do that!'

And he called me and begged me: 'Please, don't do that.' He said, ah, 'It'll hurt your credibility.'

And I said: 'No, if I do nothing, that's going to hurt my credibility.'

So I put [it] up [on] the website and it wasn't twenty-four (24) hours, I gotta call from, ah, Dr. Oliver Hinod [sp?] at the University of Hawaii, who said: 'Guess what? That photograph had to have been taken from this telescope within a ten (10) minute period of time. We can prove it because here's our photograph with the stars in the exact same position, relative to the comet.'"

LK: "Fraudulent photograph."

AB: "It was fraudulent. So I put the fraud up on the website right next to the real photograph, and it was obvious they were the same photograph, …"

LK: "Hmpf."

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "… but something was drawn in behind."

* * *

Aud: "Hello, ah, Art Bell?"

AB: "Hi there!"

Aud: "I'm an Art Bell addict. I wish you'd do a program on Art Bell addiction. (AB and Aud laugh). But I also wondered, what do you think might be the connection between Stonehenge and the Miami Circle? Is it the same type of sighting? Or just smaller stones?"

AB: "All right, the lady refers ..."

LK: "Yes?"

AB: "... to a ... a circle. There's a developer named Bauman down in Miami. Ah, the poor fellow ... I kinda feel sorry for him. He had a hundred million dollar [$100,000,000] project. He began clearing the land in Miami for this hundred million dollar project, and they found what appears to be a sacred circle. And they had the bull-[dozers] ..."

LK: "Is this like a chalk ... circle of *what?*"

AB: "A circle that resembles in some ways, Stonehenge.

And it was about to be plowed under. The, you know, the big D-9 cats were sitting there ..."

LK: "Um-hmm."

AB: "... and they were about to do it.

And we began a campaign trying to save it. And they went to court ... with eminent domain, and I'll be damned if they haven't saved it. So, we ... we have kinda a phone thing going to try to save the Miami Circle."

LK: "For what reason?"

AB: "Because we don't know what it is, Larry, and to plow this thing down ... this thing that could be extremely old ... very old ... ancient ... tell us a lot about who we are and our own beginnings, you just don't bring in ... a bulldozer in ..."

LK: "Whoa, whoa, but what did Bauman do?"

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "Well, I don't think he's a real happy camper (LK laughs) about all of that. But, ah, we need a little time ..."

LK: "What, ah ..."

AB: "I want some time to study ..."

LK: "... these kinds of things so we know more about why we're here?"

AB: "Well, we are! We are!"

LK: "Who we are?"

AB: "Absolutely ... absolutely."

LK: "That's what all this is about."

AB: **"It's what everything is about."**

* * *

AB: "By the way, there's one other elegant explanation for the possibility of God – I talked to you about 'The God Part of the Brain' – that's one (1) idea.

Another idea is that there was ... you know, our nation's best theoretical physicist, like Dr. Kaku, who I frequently interview, believe in the Big Bang.

In other words, there was something ..."

LK: "Like some generally-accepted theory."

AB: "There was ... sure, you bet! ... something smaller than a quark, which we can't even measure right now and find, suddenly became all that is. (?)

Huh? That doesn't work for me.

I ... I just ... in my imagination ... I can't imagine something that small becoming all that now is and frankly they can't explain it either."

LK: "Um-hmm."

AB: "So ... imagine Larry that there's an Entity before there's Anything.

Before there's Time ... Space ... there's an Entity.

This Entity is alone.

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

This Entity in effect blows itself up ... blows itself up, and now becomes All That Is including YOU. So God is within ALL OF US.

Elegant."

LK: "Who made the Entity? [AB does not answer].

We'll be back."

* * *

Aud: "I have a simple question to ask you, okay?"

AB: "All right."

Aud: "Um, ah, everybody is always saying: 'Well, where is the proof? People that claim with, ah, it's a fantastic story that they've been abducted and the implants put ... put in them, okay?

Now, when they remove these implants and they've been identified as material that is not of this world, then doesn't that tell ya simply right then and there it comes from out of this world?"

LK: "Well, are there lots of things that ... like the things you gave me that are not of this world?"

AB: "No, there are not a lot of those things!

Those things are very ... those things are very rare, but ..."

LK: "So the callers wrong when he says they take they're finding ... ?"

AB: "... he ... he talked about proof.

Everybody's always demanding proof (!)

Well, these are not necessarily things that we can easily prove."

* * *

AB: "You're ... you're about to have a new baby, right?"

LK: "You bet!"

AB: "And ..."

LK: "Maybe as we speak."

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "... and I'm sure it's on your mind. The phone could ring. It could happen any time.

And you're wife ... you love your wife."

LK: "Very much."

AB: "Prove it."

LK: "Prove I love her?"

AB: "Yeah."

LK: **"You don't know what I go through!** (AB laughs loudly).

She's the best!"

AB: "That's a line from *Contact*. But I mean anyone would love her ..."

LK: "I ... I ... I ... I ... it's no exception for me to love her, 'cause anyone would."

AB: "I hear ya! But I mean, if I were to demand proof ... ?"

LK: "Well, prove there's electricity.

I don't see the waves goin' through."

AB: "There you are.

These are things you can't prove. It doesn't mean they're not real ..."

LK: "How come ..."

AB: "... it means you can't prove it."

LK: "... how come the UFOs, which obviously have intelligence – I mean, they can stop in mid-air. They travel against gravity.

They only go to Carolcoco [sic?], Wyoming.

Why don't they come to Times Square? Washington? LA? Come to Beverly Hills – we buy it!"

AB: "Here ya are: When you go outside ... when you walk outside, you look at traffic so that you don't have an accident. You look at the people, who are

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

looking at 'chu. You look ... when I came into the studio tonight, a policeman was going down the street, drinking a cup of coffee – his car was on fire (!)

HIS CAR WAS ON FIRE! Smoke billowing everywhere! Fire engines finally – ten (10) minutes later screaming down ...

Well, this guy was just merrily going down the street drinkin' his coffee ..."

LK: "Starbucks commercial." (LK laughs).

AB: "In other words, Larry, we don't pay attention to what's above us.

We don't look up a lot, do we?"

LK: "And in ... in, ah, Pacagoola [sic?], Wyoming they do?"

AB: "Well, occasionally you can't help it."

LK: "Nooo ... I don't know."

AB: "Maybe ... the first alien contact that we think we had was in Roswell. And it was a crash.

Now where did that occur?

That occurred near the 509th Bomb Group, and what did they do?

They were the Group that dropped what? The first atomic bomb.

So if ... if they are out there, when the mushrooms clouds began forming, I think that that would have attracted their attention ..."

LK: "Inspired them?"

AB: "... don't you think?"

LK: "Yeah I would say."

AB: "At that point they would say: 'Hmm? What are they doing down there?'"

* * *

LK: "When you do all you do on your talk show to people – all you talk to – I know you said earlier you were a reporter, but do you also become ..."

AB: *"I'm not a reporter (!)"* [AB contradicts himself – JS].

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

LK: "... ah, do you ..."

AB: **"I'm a talk show host."**

LK: "... do you become conspiratorily-oriented?"

AB: "Nnnn ..."

LK: "A lot of talk show hosts live off it.

I think he killed him."

AB: "I don't know ..."

LK: "They think Vince Foster ... got murdered!" (LK laughs defensively).

AB: "But conspiracy is not the first thing that I leap to.

Not the first thing."

LK: "It's not a possibility?"

AB: "I ... I like jumping to the most logical possibility.

And ... and I hesitantly go to a ... a conspiracy theory – *but are their conspiracies?*

Oh yes, of course there are ... sure."

* * *

LK: "Why are we so interested in the paranormal?

You think ... ?"

AB: "Well, because ... because, ah, Larry, when we're done here on Earth, we all want to know that there's something else out there, don't we? And that is the land of the Paranormal.

And if there are ghosts – and that's proof that there's life after death, right?"

LK: "So would you say the most unexplainable thing is 'Death'?"

AB: "Of course it is."

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

LK: "The thing we know the least about, we have Faith ..."

AB: "And ... and as I said earlier:

The thing we fear the most
The thing we quietly contemplate the most, um,
Of course, it's Death.

Because cosmically we're here [AB snaps his fingers] about that long."

* * *

S.O.S.
(sung by ABBA)

'So when you're near me, darling
Can't you hear me, S.O.S.?
And the love you gave me
Nothing else can save me. S.O.S.

When you're gone,
How can I even try to go on?
When you're gone,
Though I try, how can I carry on?

When you're gone,
How can I even try to go on?
When you're gone,
Though I try, how can I carry on?"

© 1975 Universal / union Songs Musikforlag Ab

* * *

1999 03 10 Wednesday No Guest Open Lines

Aud: "What do you think of the connections of the Holy Books?

Ah, really all philosophy or religion, and them maybe bein' like a primitive form of alien contact to humans?

And also …"

AB: "Well now, wiat a minute.

What do I think of the various Holy Books?"

Aud: "Yes, as far as …"

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "Well …"

Aud: "… as far as …"

AB: "For example, the Quran …"

Aud: "That's correct."

AB: "… and the Bible and so forth?

I think that, um, all are as likely to carry you to an ultimate path, um, on the other side."

Aud: "Hmm."

AB: "… as … as another.

In other words, I don't, ah, necessarily favor one above the other. I think they all may take you to the same good place if that's where you're gonna go."

Aud: "Um, of course.

I mean I was actually speaking more in terms of an actual alien to human transfer of knowledge almost like … because I've heard from people that I've talked with. They have, um, perspectives on it. Like they look at it maybe as a way for higher species of thinking or thought, you know, to leave messages just for us … just blatantly open. *It was like knowledge to be gained.*

You know, I mean …"

AB: "I … I … I tend to think a single source, sir, interpreted here, ah, as multiple sources, but the message is the same."

That's what I think, yeah."

Aud: "Oh, all right. Definitely."

* * *

1999 03 11 Thursday Peter Davenport UFO Sightings

AB: "Ah, listen, the first mass mind experiment I did, I did about two (2) years and two (2) weeks ago. The first experiment I dared to toy with in my reckless early days was to try to get millions of people to concentrate on

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

craft showing themselves above a major U.S. city. That was the first mass experiment we did.

Two (2) weeks later – almost to this very day – *we had incredible occurrences* in Phoenix, Arizona." [The Phoenix Lights – March 13, 1997].

* * *

1999 03 18 Thursday Carol Bowman Reincarnation/Children's Past Lives

AB: "And now with everything … as with everything, um, William Thomas came on last night and presented his case [re: Chemtrails] as well as the findings of the, um, the stuff he's had analyzed and those people who have submitted to examinations and what they've found there.

But this story is presented to you as I present **all** stories to you – *for you to judge; for you to make up your own mind as an adult. There is always with my program that caveat.*

We deal with things that are out on the edge … and that's what's the show's all about! We deal with things that are on the edge. And the caveat *always is:*

Judge for yourself.

Don't automatically accept anything you hear from my guests or even me as factual information.

I am *not* a reporter. I am not myself an investigative reporter. And so what you hear here may be true as the day is long or it may be baloney. I have no way of knowing.

Ah, I judge as you judge. I listen to people like William Thomas and I think that William is sincere and I think he's onto something, *but that doesn't mean it's so* (!)

* * *

1999 05 11 Tuesday James (Jim) McMullen Bigfoot/Florida Panther

AB: "Jim, when I was thirteen (13) years old, ah, my Dad gave me my first twenty-two (.22 rifle). I had had BB-guns prior to that. And one day from my third- ... I was way up on the third floor where I had a radio shack – I opened the window and I took my .22, and I shot a squirrel."

JM: "Umm."

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "And I ran out into the yard and here was this squirrel dying. And, I tell you, Jim, ah, to this very day – and I'll soon be fifty-four (54) years old it still weighs on my ... on my psyche ... on my consciousness, um, so much that it ... I could almost go back to tears. And that's how much I care about life."

JM: "Yeah."

AB: "It was the **stupidest, dumbest thing I ever did in my whole life!** Something I guess a thirteen (13) year-old might do.

But I immediately ... I sat down there in the yard and I cried. And I have never killed a living thing since."

JM: "Fantastic."

AB: "Ah, that's just the way it is."

JM: "That's a fantastic story!"

AB: "That's a true story!"

JM: "Yes! Yes!"

* * *

1999 06 10 Thursday Ghost to Ghost Ghost Stories

AB: "Ahh, my books: *The Art of Talk ... The Quickening* – which we're right in the middle of right now – and of course the latest, with Brad Steiger, called *The Source*. So actually there are three (3)."

* * *

AB: "People think that you're an immediate sensation, you know, because you're syn- ... syndicated now on almost five hundred (500) radio stations, ..."

Aud: "Right."

AB: "... but I'm an 'overnite sensation' that's been at it for about thirty (30) years."

Aud: "Yeah ... **God Bless You, Art Bell!**"

* * *

AB: "I ... I lived in, ah, in a very unusual house. We were near a place called Fort (Ft.) Ritchie, Maryland. Blue Ridge Summit, Pennsylvania. And the

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

Mason-Dixon line actually crossed through our house. Actually crossed right through our house. So you could ... depending on what part ... we had a lot of trouble with taxes – *where* we paid taxes. But the Mason-Dixon line cut through the house.

And this house was up on top of a mountain. It was a very, very, *very large house (!)*: Thirty-five (35) rooms. Ah, an architecture that, ah, my mother called 'Early Halloween.' (AB laughs). I mean this place looked like a classic ghost house.

And it had secret passageways. (When I was young, whoa, we had a lot of fun with those!) And the secret passageways were left over from the days of slave trade, when people ... southerners, ah, who were sympathetic to, ah, freedom for the slaves, had a kind of a system where they got then from the South to the North. And this house was one of those houses. And as a result there were secret passageways everywhere. Behind walls. It was really cool!

Wasn't haunted! I never met a ghost there, but as a teenager I spent a lot of time in those secret passageways. They were really cool!"

* * *

AB: "We were, ah, we were on a trip – and we have taken many over the last few years, you know, to different parts of the world, ah, some rather exotic parts of the world as a matter of fact.

And a lot of times when we've gone, we've gone with Bob and Sue Crane – they're very good friends of ours. Ah, Bob Crane of the C. Crane Company.

[to Ramona Bell] Where were we?"

RB: "Cape Town."

AB: "Cape Town, South Africa ... that's right, and we were in a beautiful hotel actually – a beautiful hotel! (AB laughs). This is such a funny story! ...

We'd gone shopping that day, and I don't know, what was it about three or four in the morning [3 a.m. – 4 a.m.]?"

RB: "Oh gosh, no! It was about ... close to five o'clock [5 a.m.] ..."

AB: "Five o'clock?"

RB: "It was my birthday!"

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "Your birthday ... that's right ... that's right ... it was your birthday.

We're in Africa. And, ah, Bob and Sue's room (AB laughs) it was down the hall from us. And we were awake, because you know you're on a different time schedule and here we are awake at five (5) a.m.

And we had acquired this little African thing [a musical African rattle] ... and so I sort of crawled down the hall and got right outside of Bob and Sue's room, knowing they were still asleep, and I ... I let loose with this: [sound of musical African rattle]. And I did that for a moment and pretty soon you hear:

[AB under his breath imitating Bob/Sue Crane] 'What the hell is that?'

And you hear Sue going: 'I don't know. What was it? Did you hear that? My God! It sounded like drums !!!'

And so wait ... I crawled away, you know, and I just ... I waited a moment. And I came back to their door again a moment later and I'm [sound of musical African rattle again].

And we're in Africa and by now they're imagining the worst, and you're hearing: 'Oh Gawd! What's outside our door? (!)' [sound of musical African rattle].

And so I ran ... I ran back to the room and by now my phone was ringing. My phone was ringing.

Bob got on the phone. Said: 'Oh my God! Did you hear that out in the hall? (!) *Don't go out in the hall!* You heard it, right?'

I said: 'No, I ... I didn't hear anything.'

'NOTHING? (!)'

'No, it's quiet.'

And finally we disengaged the conversation.

I went down the hall again [sound of musical African rattle]. Dead silence from the room.

Got 'em good, man, I tell ya! *I really got 'em good*."

* * *

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "I don't like graves! *I want to be cremated* [note: Art was *not cremated* – he was buried in Pahrump alongside his late wife, Ramona]. I don't like bones. I don't like things buried under the ground."

* * *

AB: If a person buys a music box to play a specific song, that means that song was very personal, kinda like a part of them. That's the way music is. There are some songs – I play them here on the air – *that are part of **me!*** Like the Gordon Lightfoot song, for example, *The Highwayman*. There are several ... any number of them that I play.

And when I'm gone, you will remember me when you hear those songs."

* * *

1999 10 13 Wednesday Dr. Ellen Crystall UFOs/Alien Encounters
No Guest Open Lines

AB: "I've been in a search all my life for 'the Truth' ... or what I consider to be 'the Truth' – something that I can really buy into."

* * *

2000 02 08 Tuesday Joel Rothschild Longest Surviving AIDS Patient/
Ghostly Communications

AB: My, ah, my wife [Ramona] years ago – and I know my audience may have heard this several times from me – she told me something.

I always thought, you know, if I had a fatal disease of any kind that was going to be a very painful, prolonged death, that I would seek that [suicide] out, you know?

Read *Final Exit* [by Derek Humphry], go to Mexico, get whatever you need, and, ah, check out, ah, rather than going through a long painful death.

And my wife told me that: 'No, no, no!' she said, um, *'you're supposed to play out the hand you're dealt.'*

And I don't know if that's true or not. Um, I've … I've given it a lot of thought and I think now more than not, it's probably true – you're supposed to play out the hand you're dealt."

* * *

AB: "It is my view, Joel, that love is the strongest, binding force in the Universe. Period. Strongest, binding force."

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

* * *

2000 02 23 Wednesday Ghost to Ghost AM Ghost Stories

AB: "Now how much synchronicity do you all believe in?

I believe in some ... not that much."

* * *

2000 03 01 Wednesday No Guest Open Lines
Albert Taylor OBEs

Aud: "Ah, so one thing I have to ask, because I've listened for so long and I've never heard your story on the Quija board.

I keep hearing you say, ah, we all know what happens with mine ... I don't know!"

AB: "No, that is not what I say."

Aud: "Oh yeah? Okay."

AB: "What I say – so that we get our stories straight here – is that yes, there was an incident that occurred years ago with that board.

And it's the one thing that I will not talk about on the air (!)"

Aud: "Oh, wow! I'm sorry."

AB: (laughs). "Nah, it's all right.

It really ... **it's the one thing I will not talk about on the air."**

Aud: "Okay."

* * *

2000 03 31 Friday Coast to Coast AM News Art retires (second time)

AB: "But in a moment I've got an announcement coming up for you that frankly has been much too long in coming. It should have been made a long time ago. Couldn't do it though. And I'll tell you all about it in a moment.

* * *

AB: "All right, for the past year, ah, there has been an unsatisfactory situation, um, with regard to my ability to do the program. And as you know I, ah, have been doing the best I can and, ah, have been doing about three (3) days a week for about the past year.

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

And many of you have asked many questions that I've been unable to respond to. And in a moment you're ... I hope you're going to be able to understand why I've been unable to respond to them.

But I have a statement that I'm going to read for you that I hope will clear up a lot of things. Not an easy statement. And I'll kind of follow it up with some additional information. But, I guess there's no other way to do it other than to just do it, so if you would listen very closely, um, I think this will explain a lot for you.

Um, here we go:

'In order that you all understand the gravity of the announcement I'm about to make, it's going to be necessary for me to repeat some very painful events that have occurred to my family over the past several years.

On May 16th of the year 1997, my son – Art Bell IV (the Fourth) – was kidnapped, transported across state lines, and raped by a substitute teacher from his own high school. The assailant was HIV-positive. My son was a minor. He was only sixteen (16) years old at the time.

The teacher involved was tried, convicted, and is now serving a life sentence.

My son though, as you might imagine, was sent into a psychological tailspin which continues to this very day. We're trying very, very hard to help him recover and lead a more normal life. Some positive events have occurred toward that end, and your prayers are welcome – please keep them coming!

While the police work and the trial of my son's assailant were underway, difficult as it was for me to continue my daily radio programs, I did so. Because my son was a minor at the time of the crime, the records were sealed. His name was not made public, something our society does to protect its own, its future, its young people.

As our family was working through this trauma *in private* – an event beyond all bounds of decency and humanity occurred. On December 9th of 1977 – just a few months after my son's ordeal – my own began.

Ted Gunderson, a retired FBI agent, along with David Hinkson and the assistance of others, aired a broadcast which incredibly – ABSOLUTELY INCREDIBLY, accused me of committing the very same crime my son had suffered – **child molestation!**

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

The program further stated that I had paid to cover up an indictment in Nye County, Nevada – my home. It further urged listeners to call me on air and ask me if I had been indicted.

Of course these accusations were entirely false, but nevertheless, the calls poured into my open line, unscreened program asking if this was true? I had no choice but to block out all these calls and keep my silence for fear of my son's situation becoming public.

This broadcast was made on WWCR, world-wide short-wave radio in Nashville, Tennessee. The station has been described by newspapers and civic-minded organizations as one of the country's leading broadcasters of *hate radio.* The individuals, WWCR, and its sister station WNQM have allowed to broadcast over the airwaves, include a man who wrote a book entitled *The Hitler We Loved and Why*, and another man who stated over the airwaves that Jews are 'the children of Satan' and that African Americans are 'mud people' (!)

In addition to broadcasting these proponents of hate and violence, this radio station has consciously decided not to spend money on a delay switch, not to conduct a careful background check of the people it placed on the air, and to allow individuals to say almost anything they want in a foreign language without having staff on-duty, who can even understand what they're saying!

In my opinion WWCR is one of the *most irresponsible* stations permitted to broadcast over the airwaves of this country. Now the fallout from that broadcast has been unbelievable. Besides the unrelenting accusatory calls, others repeated this false rumor as though it was fact, resulting in several related lawsuits. Many of you may have heard my defense played out on the airwaves and the internet.

No matter how hard I've tried to set the record straight, my torment and that of my family continues. Recently a radio host in Toronto, Canada opened his morning show with the words: 'I'm Art Bell and I molest little children.' All of this sent *me* into a psychological tailspin.

I felt I'd been dealt a blow I might not recover from. Still, I continued my nightly broadcast as best I could.

In October of 1998 my son came to a crisis point – a situation so critical that nothing but my full-time attention would help. So on that fateful day, October 13th of 1998, I resigned on-air with no intention of returning. But thanks to the efforts of my network, my best friend Alan Corbeth, Kraig Kitchin – CEO of Premiere Networks – and Randy Michaels, I was able to return.

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

But the pressure of having to defend myself against baseless, vile claims that I was a child molester, eventually forced me to reduce my on-air hours. Why the individuals behind the December 9th, 1997, broadcast by WWCR decided to make such a patently false and harmful broadcast remains for the courts to decide.

A major moment in this litigation is going to occur April 28th in Nashville, Tennessee. If justice prevails, a trial – perhaps a protracted one – may follow. It would be untrue for me to say this has not affected my air work ... *it has.*

It would be unfair to all of you not to give you my full-time best, and I can no longer do that. The reality that after suffering the fate of my son's own molestation, I now stand destined to be tainted for life as a child molester, has proven simply too much to bear. *God knows, I have tried!*

For my son, I pray that somehow his wounds will heal, his mind's troubles fade into something of a normal life. For myself an ordeal looms ahead to clear my good name of accusations I committed a crime committed against my own son (!)

Nobody ever said life would be fair, only to be lived as the hand is dealt to you. For all the years of joy my work has provided, I want to thank all of you and whatever creative force allowed it.

I have decided to retire from the broadcast business at the end of this month -- my last show to be April 26th, 2000. I will *not* do any media interviews on this subject. I've already said more than any private person would have said. A private world I now look forward to returning to.

Any further questions should be addressed to my attorney Gerard Fox of the law firm of Fox, Siegler & Spillane in Los Angeles at area code (310) 229-9300. That's Fox, Siegler & Spillane in Los Angeles at area code (310) 229-9300."

* * *

AB: "Well, there you have it. Ah, that's the announcement as such, and I'm glad to be able to level with you now and tell you why I'm doing what I'm doing and what I've have been going through.

It has been, ah, very, very, very hard for me not to answer the emails. Not to answer the people who said: 'Why you lazy bum – get back to work!' (AB laughs). Plenty of those!

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

Ah, so I hope to some degree that helps you to understand what has been going on ... during this period of time.

Now I want to give you some assurances, ah, that I think will make you feel a little bit better:

Number One (1): Coast to Coast AM will continue. This program in its, ah, current form will continue ... in other words, the same genre will continue. It will continue to be a program devoted to ... (AB laughs) – what is it that we have done here? The Strange, the Unusual, the Bizarre! It will continue in that vein I can assure you of that. And ... I've got another announcement.

Not only will it continue, but instead of five (5) *live* days per week, Coast to Coast AM, beginning with my retirement, *will begin to be live seven (7) days a week (!)* That's right, seven (7) days a week LIVE! Can you imagine that?

Um, in addition I would like to announce that within, oh, I don't know, about two (2) weeks our network – my network, ah, Premiere Radio Networks – will announce the successor to this program. I don't know, the heir apparent, the successor, whatever you want to call the person, who's gonna come in here and do all these strange things that, ah, I have done over these years.

Perhaps not in the same way! Ah, perhaps with a bit of a different edge to his personality – or her – but, ah, be assured it will not only continue, but it will get bigger! Something that I really want for the program more than anything else.

As you know, I love this program ... in a very deep, abiding way. I love what we do here, and I want to assure you that it will not change.

Now, I want to clear a ... a couple of things up. Earlier in the evening the news began to break on the *Drudge Report*. Ah, Matt Drudge reported, ah, well I can read it – it says:

'Late nite talk radio sensation Art Bell is set to leave radio,' the Drudge Report has learned. 'According to sources, Bell will announce his resignation tonight – Friday – and will officially leave the air next Wednesday.'

Wrong! Ah, the actual day is Wednesday, April 26th ... Matt.

It goes on to say: 'The announcement is bound to throw the, ah, radio industry upside down.'

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

Oh, I don't know about that.

'Bell is heard in over-four hundred (400+) markets. Family concerns have convinced Bell to leave radio. Premiere is considering Ian Punnett of Atlanta as a replacement host to Bell, according to insiders.'

Well ... ah, that's only partially correct. Ian is certainly being considered *with others*, and is definitely a contender for the, ah ... ah, the position, but not necessarily the named heir apparent. As I told you, that'll be, ah, that'll be about two (2) weeks from now when we announce that.

He goes on to say: 'The announcement to be made on April Fool's Day – East Coast time – is bound to raise questions.'

Do you have questions? Ha ... ha.

'Last year Bell left the airwaves vowing never to return only to return several months later. It was later revealed that Bell's son was sexually assaulted by a schoolteacher, that was carrying HIV!

"Art Bell is *not replaceable*," declared one program director in a major market. "If this report is correct, we have lost a great talent." '

Now ... thank you, Phil, that was nice of you to say.

'"He's going to announce his intentions during the second hour of his broadcast," said a well-placed source.'

You always have to wonder who these well-placed sources are (?) At least sometimes you wonder about that."

* * *

AB: "So, again I want to thank everybody concerned. My very best friend, Alan Corbeth, and mentor ... Alan and I, um, have been together many years now. And of course, Premiere Radio – Kraig Kitchin has been wonderful to me throughout all of this – so much that has been going on that you simply don't know about. And I have ... my family has a very great deal that looms in front of it.

So ... I guess that's it. Ah, that's the announcement. As it is, I am going to retire, and it is going to be a permanent retirement.

I'm going to miss it.

I'm going to miss you.

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

But I feel that I ... I'm doing what I must do to tend to the business I must tend to, that would take me only further away from the, ah, program, if I tried to remain. And I, uh, would not be serving you with the kind of service that over the years you have come to expect from me.

I simply wanta assure you that the forum, my friend, is going to continue, and ... and that is more important than any single person. And much as it might be nice for somebody to say that of me – *that I'm irreplaceable – I'm not. Everybody is replaceable.* [Yes, but if any one person is the exception to this rule, Art Bell is that exception! – JS].

What would be an irreplaceable loss would be the format – the forum – that I have cherished so long. That will not be lost ... as a matter of fact, *it will be strengthened.* [If only that had proven true. – JS].

So ... tell the world. Yes, I may be retiring, but, um, Coast to Coast AM and its ways (AB laughs) will continue, ah, unabated."

* * *

2000 04 11 Tuesday News Announcement of Mike Siegel as Art's replacement host

AB: "All right, when I come back, ah, we're going to be naming the successor to this program. As I promised you and as, ah, Kraig Kitchins, CEO of Premiere Radio Networks promised, we'll do that when we come out after the top of the hour. I'm Art Bell."

* * *

AB: "Well, Good Evening, Good Morning (if appropriate), I am Art Bell. ... [I]n a moment I have an announcement coming up. As was promised to you last week, we're going to announce ... ah, as many of you know I'm retiring from the program and, ah, just retiring back into private life, period. On the twenty-sixth (26th) of this month it'll be my final show, and the successor to the program has now been named. In a few moments I'm gonna have that name for you.

* * *

AB: "Well, all right! All right, indeed there may be some of you who do not know, but I announced my retirement ... I don't know ... a week ago or so. And my last program is going to be the twenty-sixth (26th) of April ... twenty-sixth (26th) of April ... and, ah, I will then be retired. Grazing in the grass ... whatever.

We're going to have a new host. And, it is my pleasure tonight to be able to announce the new host's name to you. After much thought, trial and

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

tribulation; listening to various people who have applied for the job – kinda like, 'Who wants to be a talk-show host?' – I'm proud to announce it's Leonard Palmore Wozinsky! (AB smirks).

No, it isn't. (AB laughs). Leonard would've liked it though.

No, um, actually after an exhaustive search and, ah, trials that went on for virtually a year, the new talk show host I'm proud to announce is Mike Siegel.

Now I imagine that a lot of you, ah, probably imagined that after hearing Mike for the last four (4) nights.

Mike Siegel is a veteran broadcaster. Many, many, many years under his belt with a background in Seattle and the, ah, Great American Northwest ... kinda like my Great American Southwest. He's been in the Great American, ah, Northwest – the Seattle area, and most recently in Spokane. And will continue I believe to broadcast from the Great American Northwest.

And he was here, secretly, today at my home ... along with others. And we had a confab, and he is ... I think you're going to find he is going to be a great pleasure for you to listen to.

Now it was promised to you and it is going to be true – this program will continue in the same genre. He wouldn't have it any other way. He's a bit of a novice at these kinds of topics, but that's a good thing! Because when I began, so was I!

And so it will be a great ... I ... I think it will be a great exploratory experience for all of you, as well as for Mike, who will be with you learning many new things. And many of the things no doubt that we have covered on this program, Mike will continue to cover, ah, from his unique perspective, and he will add a unique perspective to it.

And because he might not know as much about the Paranormal, he will be inquisitive – his nature, to be sure. That's I think a prime ... a prime directive for anybody who's going to do this show. That they have a ... a naturally inquisitive mind. And if they do, they're going to do fine.

And That's Mike!

He's articulate. He has many, many years' experience as a broadcaster, but more important to me, he's interested in these topics, and though he'll be a novice at many of them, he will explore them from the beginning, which for many of you is going to be very, very good. Because a lot of you

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

have come into this mid-stream, and so you can kind of explore with Mike! He's a great guy! He's got a great sense of humor! And he's really gung-ho on doing this program!

And so I really am proud to announce that it's going be Mike Siegel of, ah, the Great American Northwest fame – the, ah, Seattle area, the KGA in, ah, Spokane, or I think maybe he can be heard for the rest of the week doing his normal show before jumping on this.

You will hear him for the balance of the month on the four (4) days live – in a matter of fact, he'll be live for the four (4) days that I am not here. In other words I'm here Tuesday, Wednesday, and Thursday. He'll be here Friday, Saturday, Sunday, and Monday!

And so you will begin to have an opportunity to get, ah, introduced to Mike. That'll take a while as it does with anybody new: You learn about them, they learn about you, and together you have an experience. And doing this program ... I promised Mike – and I promise you – It'll be an experience!

So, Mike Siegel is the heir apparent – actually, no that's *before* you're named, you're the heir apparent, right? So he is the heir ... *named*. The heir obvious. The guy! The dude!

He's gonna be the one, folks! Mike Siegel – proud to announce it! Happy to have him here today! The guy has a constitution of steel, I'll tell ya that. He's been doing his program at KGA, then he's been doing this program, then he's been flying on airplanes and coming down here to have *secret meetings with me* ... stuff like that. So he's obviously got a constitution of steel ... he's gonna need it ... and he's gonna need your help!

So that's what I would say to you. Um, sit back, listen, give the fellow a ... a good even break – he's going to *need* it. He's got all of you, after all. (AB laughs).

So the program will continue in the genre in which you have, ah, come to enjoy it. And there you have it ... Mike Siegel!

Ta-da-da-dum-da-dum! Mike Siegel!

That's the announcement.

* * *

2000 04 25 Tuesday Ghost to Ghost AM Ghost Stories

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "We, ah, definitely live in a strange area here where strange things of course go on, ah, just over the mountain range to the, ah, north and west of us here.

Yep, it's a strange area."

* * *

2000 04 26 Wednesday Announcement Art Bell Retires

AB: "From the high desert and the Great American Southwest, I bid you all Good Evening or Good Morning as the case may be across this great land of ours. Commercially heard from the Tahitian and Hawaiian Islands in the West, Eastward to the Caribbean and the U.S. Virgin Islands, South into South America, North all the way to the Pole, and, of course, Worldwide on the Internet. This – *for one (1) last time for me* – is Coast to Coast AM. And I'm Art Bell.

Well, I'm not good at good-byes. I'm just flat not good at good-byes, so there is going to be a very minimal amount of that tonight I can tell you right now.

I've always hated them. I don't know how to say them right. And all that kind of stuff. So … there's not going to be a … a lot of it. In fact, as little as I can muster. (AB laughs).

* * *

2001 01 09 Tuesday Art Bell Interviewed by Keith Rowland

AB: "From the high desert and the Great American Southwest I bid you Good Morning, Afternoon, or Evening – whatever you've been listening this on streaming. Whatever it is you're streaming.

This is Art Bell and with me is Keith Rowland, my esteemed webmaster, providing the ability for you to listen to this right now. And he's been in Pahrump … right next to me. Gonna ask me some questions … questions presumably that many of you would ask if you could, and I will try and answer as best I can.

Keith:"

KR: "Good to see you, Art!"

AB: "Good to see you, Keith."

KR: "Good to see you in the chair and rarin' to go again."

AB: "Good to be in the chair."

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

KR: "Yeah. Hey a lot of things have happened since you've been gone and a lot of people have been, ah, wondering and worrying, and, ah, need to get caught up-to-date I think on, ah, at what's been transpiring so I thought I'd ask you a few questions and do that."

AB: "Okay!"

KR: "I know there was a lotta things that happened in your personal like that you did talk about on the air before you retired …"

AB: "Um-hmm."

KR: "… and made 'chu go off the air. You wanta talk a little bit about some of those things?"

AB: "Not really! … But I will say that, um, as most of my audience is pretty well aware now, I had a really major family crisis and … that required my tending to it. And, ah, much as I love this job, ah, *family does come first* – and I think most people recognize that … would feel the same way.

And, ah, and then I had a legal situation as well that I, ah, *had to pursue* to its conclusion … and did. And so both of these things now are alleviated. And if people wanta read about the legal, ah, resolution, I think that there's a statement on the website. So I'll … I'll leave it at that."

KR: "Um-hmm. Well, I know when you did wanta, ah, leave the air and tend to those matters, you really wanted to pull out of the public and … and get away from that. And … and take care of these things.

But, um, your fans weren't gonna let you, ah, leave the public limelight. They … they consider you the, ah … ah, immortal in talk radio. And you've been, ah … ah, they … you know, you've been a great talk radio host for many, many years. And I don't think you would have ever been forgotten."

AB: "Well, I don't think that I'm as much as people make me out to be. And I can tell you for sure I'm not immortal. I broke my little finger, and it still isn't right."

KR: "I see, yeah."

AB: "Yeah. So I'm not immortal and I don't think I'm as much of a … a big public figure as people would have me be, or at least I don't feel that way.

I … I thank them for the way they feel, but I think some of it is misplaced."

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

KR: "Well, they … they, ah, they listened to the show, ah, very religiously. And are committed to it, because you make it sound so easy. Ah, the show just excels, and I think it's something you really like to do – and, ah, they're not gonna forget 'cha for it! So … but, ah …"

AB: "Well, it is easy! You know, if you're doing something you love, *it is easy*."

KR: "Um-hmm.

Well, um, I know that, um, the last few days of the show before you did leave the air were … were pretty traumatic and emotional, and, ah, what were things like that last day that, ah, when you were on the air and signing off?

I know it was really tough for us listening to it – it must have been tough for you too."

AB: "Almost impossible actually. Um, the last several months were very difficult, and, ah, I don't know that I did the show as I could have or would have, if I'd not known what was coming.

And the last day was nearly impossible. And, ah, and I … and I was very emotional. I cried … you know, when it was all over. Anyway …"

KR: "Well a lot of us did too. (AB and KR laugh).

So, um, you got off the air, and, ah … ah, Mike took over, and you tended to the things you needed to take care of …"

AB: "That's right."

KR: "… and as we all saw on the website, ah, the court case got resolved, and, ah, things were comin' back around ... so, *what did you do?* I mean, what does a ... what does a hardcore radio guy, who doesn't have a show do in his spare time?"

AB: "Well, he goes, um, he goes where the ... the tough go when the going gets tough – he goes to his ham radio set."

KR: "Um-hmm."

AB: "He, um, spends more time watching television and reading, and taking it easy. And then of course pursuing those things that I was really pursuing as a main goal."

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

KR: "Sure."

AB: "And, oh, I don't know, ah, gee, we traveled a bit. Ah, we went to a ... a Raiders game – we're big Raiders fans.

Ah, we bought an RV ..."

KR: "Yeah, tell us about this ... this big thing I see in your driveway."

AB: "Big ol' thirty-seven foot (37 ft.), ah, diesel, ah, pusher RV. And put all my goodies into it, you know? ... Satellite ... satellite systems that'll track while you're driving, and, ah, all kinds of electronic goodies are in it. And it's kind of a home away home for me."

KR: "Yep, I saw a lot of the goodies in there ..."

AB: "Mr. Gadget!"

KR: "Um-hmm. You got it! Uh-huh.

Well, ah, that's great ... um, I also know you're workin' on a ... a radio station. Ah, you talked a little bit about it before you left the air ..."

AB: "Um-hmm."

KR: "... but it's been in the works for some time. What's ... what's the update on that?"

AB: Well, we've been workin' on that for five (5) years actually. Five (5) years! And we finally have the CP, which is a Construction Permit. We are applying, ah, to raise a tower, ah, higher than it is right now. Ah, that'll be resolved very shortly.

And then we're gonna put it on the air. It's 95.1 KNYE here in Pahrump, and it will be an all-talk station!"

KR: "Um-hmm."

AB: "And one (1) of the things that, ah, my contract provides for is that I will receive Premiere product: That means Rush [Limbaugh], [Dr.] Laura [Schlesinger] ..."

KR: "Um-hmm."

AB: "... oh, I don't know, Mike Reagan and that guy who does all those parodies of me – Phil Hendrie ..."

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

KR: "That guy Phil Hendrie ... um-hmm."

AB: "Yes ... and of course, my program.

So we're going to bring talk radio to the Pahrump Valley."

KR: "Um-hmm. Well, there was a lot of speculation before, um, before an announcement that you were comin' back, that people thought the ... that KNYE was your way to get back on air ..."

AB: "Hmpf."

KR: "... and everybody thought that was ... that was your way back in (AB laughs loudly). But tell us a little bit about that."

AB: "No, that really wasn't. For some reason the audience out there ... they heard that we were about to get the license ... ah, grasped that 'n' suggested to themselves that would be a way I'd be back on the air.

But no, ah, we simply allowed that, ah, rumor to live. We didn't reach out and squash it, because it served to mask what was really going on ..."

KR: "Um-hmm."

AB: "... which was, ah, negotiations to, ah, to return ..."

KR: "Okay."

AB: "... to Coast to Coast AM."

KR: "Well, ah, prior to that happening did you listen to the show at all? Did you listen much to the radio?"

AB: "No, I hardly ever listened, Keith. I ... in fact, ah, even when I was on the air and had the opportunity to listen to my own program in repeat, on the weekends, or in repeat, ah, you know after, ah, after the show – I never listened. I couldn't handle listening.

And, oh, listening to it when I was gone was painful as well.

So, no I didn't."

KR: "Okay."

AB: "Honest answer."

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

KR: "So, ah ... well, what ... what started convincing you that you should or would or could come back after all this?"

AB: "About, ah, about two (2) months ago, Premiere came to me and asked me if I'd be willing to come back. Ah, they obviously had been following what had been going on with what took me off the air and they knew some of those things had been alleviated. And the program – to be honest with you – had, ah, lost a considerable amount of audience and certainly a considerable number of very important affiliates, ah, Los Angeles, Chicago, New York, and so forth."

KR: "Um-hmm."

AB: "And so, ah, *they wanted me back*, and we sat down and we negotiated. Ah, there's a little statement up on the website about my return, which refers to the negotiation as 'bloody.'

Well, it really wasn't 'bloody,' but they ... they came and they sat down ... Premiere came and sat down and said: 'Well, what's it going to take?'

And I said: 'Well ... I don't want any more money.'

And they said: 'What!' ... (AB laughs). What? You don't want more money?'

'No,' I said, 'no ..."

KR: "That'll put a squash to those ... those rumors that you were holdin' out."

AB: "Yeah ... no, (AB laughs) ... that's right.

No, I don't want any more money. What I do want however is *fewer commercials*."

KR: "Um-hmm."

AB: "And I want the inventory of commercials cut down. I thought the show was being smothered to a degree by the number of commercial minutes in it.

And ... so that was my Demand One (1) and they readily ... I guess, gulped once hard and said: 'Okay.'

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

And so when we do come back there will be, um ... ah, far less of a commercial load. And I think it will be easier to listen to. And ... and it's kinda back to basics."

KR: "Um-hmm."

AB: "And I wanted to go back from four (4) hours to five (5) hours, 'cause from my point of view when you've got the kind of adrenalin going it takes to do four (4) – *five (5) is nothing!*"

KR: "Um-hmm."

AB: "So ... so it shall be.

So it is written – so it shall be." (AB grins).

KR: "Okay."

AB: "We'll go back to five (5) hours and, ah, it'll be I hope easier to listen to."

KR: "Um-hmm."

AB: "More show."

KR: "Great!

Well, but that'll be great, because we ... we all appreciate the, ah, the time that you invest in these interviews with the guests and it takes time to really delve into the topics in which you take the time to do. And we don't hear it anywhere else.

And so, you have a unique show and, ah, you have fun with it, and everybody out there enjoys it ... *wherever you may take us (!)*

It's ... it's quite the radio theatre."

AB: "Well, there's another change – um, I ... I don't ... during the last, I don't know, couple (2) months of the show, I didn't want the audience ... much as I appreciate the sentiments, I didn't want the last two (2) months to turn into: 'Oh Art, please don't go ... please don't retire!' And all the rest of that.

I just didn't want that to happen. It's not good radio!"

KR: "Um-hmm."

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "And so I was guest-heavy – and intentionally so – so that, um, so that I wouldn't be suffering that on the telephone."

KR: "Um-hmm."

AB: "And the audience as a whole wouldn't be suffering that."

KR: "Stay on topic with the guest ..."

AB: "Stay on topic – that's right!

The only way I could do that was with a guest, and so I made it guest-heavy.

But when we come back, we're going to turn again to a lot of unscreened ..."

KR: "Uh-huh."

AB: "... underline that – unscreened, open-line calls."

KR: "Yes, I don't see a call-screener being brought into the studio here."

AB: "No, I don't ... I don't have a call-screener."

KR: "No." (KR laughs).

AB: "No."

KR: "Well, that's great, because everybody liked the, ah, the impromptness of the show. It was just really great ..."

AB: "Including me!"

KR: "Yeah, including you."

AB: "That's what makes it fun. If you don't know what's coming, it's really more fun."

KR: "That's right! That's right!"

* * *

KR: "Well, what do you, um, what are you thinking of doing different this time, ah, with the show to ... to try to prevent outside factors and things from affecting your ability to do the show ... and try to, ah, prevent, ah, some of the ... the drastic things that might, ah, cause us to lose you again?"

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "Well ..."

KR: "Is there ... is there anything you can do?"

AB: "Well, I don't ... I really don't think there is.

Ah, in other words, ah, outside factors are exactly that – they're *outside factors*. In other words, beyond my control.

And I'm a public figure and *I really don't care* what people say about me. Ah, nor can I care legally unless they walk past a certain line. I mean, for example you cannot call a person 'a murderer' unless they are in fact a convicted murderer."

KR: "Um-hmm."

AB: "And you better be damn careful if you ... if you endeavor ... if to start down that road."

KR: "Um-hmm."

AB: "And so, if somebody's going to do that to me, there's very little I can do to prevent it, but, ah, I think I've ... I've clearly shown what I can do, ah, should it ... should it occur again. And ... and will do.

And I think anybody should do that. And if they don't, then we invite these things to occur again and again."

KR: "Um-hmm."

* * *

KR: "Well, I know Ramona's been a big part of your life and, ah, and part of the show as we all know a lot about her from listening to you talk about her on the air.

How does ... how's she feel about this now you comin' back after bein' away?"

AB: "Well, I think most wives are the same way. And, ah, she is certainly this way.

She supports me fully, walks by my side in everything I do. She knows that I've decided to come back – the reasons for it – and so she's with me all the way!

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

If she had her 'druthers,' perhaps not – she'd have me off fishing ..."

KR: "Um-hmm."

AB: "... but, ah, I don't know ... 'Duty Calls!' ..."

KR: "Uh-huh."

AB: "... as they say."

KR: "Well you certainly made a point on the air of how important it is to have a supportive wife in the things that you do. And ... and you talk constantly about her being your 'Soulmate,' and it's, ah ..."

AB: "Of course!"

KR: "... been really assuring to know that, ah, that when you have your ... your life's partner behind you, it really makes all the difference in the world."

AB: "Couldn't do it without her, Keith ..."

KR: "Yeah."

AB: "... and I wouldn't even try."

KR: "Yeah."

AB: "Wouldn't even try."

* * *

KR: "Well, so is the set-up the same here in the studio – you still gonna run your own board, do your own commercials ... everything? How's it gonna be ... any different, ah?"

AB: "Well, ah, all my ... on, absolutely! I've dusted the ... knocked the dust off most of the stuff, and, ah ..."

KR: "Uh-huh."

AB: "... we're gonna use it all. And we're ..."

KR: "Uh-huh."

AB: "... come back and do it just exactly the way we did it."

KR: "Right."

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "I'll run my own commercials. I'll run my own bumper music."

KR: "Right."

AB: "I'll run my own telephones calls – *unscreened!*

Yeah ... all the same!"

KR: "Yeah. Well, I see a little upgrades in here though. You got, ah, what? A new CD player here for the ... (AB laughs) for the fantastic bumper music we're gonna be hearing."

AB: "That's it!"

KR: "Okay."

AB: "A new CD player."

KR: "Yeah. I see a new computer over here for the ... for the webcam ..."

AB: "Yes!"

KR: "Great! So it will be continuing with that?"

AB: "Yes!"

KR: "And a little bit of extra ... looks, ah ... hardware down here to keep the signal on the air."

AB: "Yeah, a couple (2) new things."

KR: "Yeah, all spiffied up ... so ...

Well, that's great."

* * *

KR: "Um, so, well what do you have planned for any bumper music? That's one (1) of the famous things that you're known for, and people miss it. You got any new stuff ..."

AB: "Well it's not gonna be ..."

KR: "... for us?"

AB: "... well, a couple a' new tunes."

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

KR: "Okay."

AB: "The way I've always done it is that when I find a really good piece of bumper music that I love ..."

KR: "Um-hmm."

AB: "... I add it to the pile. And the pile ..."

KR: "I see the pile."

AB: "That's right. The pile's been growing for years, so basically it's gonna be mostly the same bumper music with a couple of additions. And I'll keep adding, you know ..."

KR: "Okay."

AB: "... for as long as I'm around."

KR: "Great! Great!"

* * *

KR: "Well, um, any particular guests that you're anxious to have on? I mean, it's been a while since you've been able to interview them. And you've got some guests that are favorites of yours that 'chu wanta bring up the first few weeks?"

AB: "Hmmm ..."

KR: "Tell us a little bit about ..."

AB: "... I've thought a little bit about it. I'm going to have Peter Davenport on ..."

KR: "Ahh!"

AB: "... probably the first night."

KR: "Well, people have been missing Peter. He's been ... was a very important part of the show, so ..."

AB: "Back he will be. And, ah, that will probably be on the first night.

And then who knows from there?

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

I mean, we're ... as I said, we're gonna mix it up. I'll have new guests – guests I've not had before. I'll have a lot more 'Open Lines.' And ... I don't know, that's a hard question, Keith."

KR: "We'll have those ... those ..."

AB: "We'll take it as it comes."

KR: "Okay. We'll have those weird Open Lines, ah, Time Travelers oughta start tuning into our timeframe here ... (?)"

AB: "Absolutely!"

KR: "All right!" (KR laughs heartily).

AB: "That's one (1) of my favorite subjects. I love Time Travel."

KR: "Absolutely!"

AB: "Love Time Travel."

* * *

KR: "Well, hey, can you tell us about, ah, any of the affiliates that might be comin' back on board and so on?

And then what the story is on, ah ..."

AB: "Well ..."

KR: "... sort of coverage around the country?"

AB: "... well, um, as I think I may have mentioned – or if I didn't – we lost, ah, New York, ah, Los Angeles, and ah, Chicago."

KR: "Um-hmm."

AB: "Now I can tell you that in Los Angeles, for example, we will move from KABC to KFI ..."

KR: "Ah!"

AB: "... six-forty (640)."

KR: "Big Powerhouse!"

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "That's right. Big station in Los Angeles. And they'll carry the show ten (10:00 pm) to three (3:00 am).

I can tell you that we will in fact be on, ah, the day I come back in Chicago."

KR: "Very good."

AB: "And I believe – knock on pressed wood, I think ..."

KR: "Uh-huh."

AB: "... that we'll be on ... on WABC in New York ..."

KR: "Uh-huh."

AB: "... or in New York one way or the other.

So I ... I think pretty much we'll come back to where we were."

KR: "Um-hmm."

* * *

KR: "Well, you talked a little bit about our ... our mix of guests and Open Lines, so we're all gonna anticipate that very much. ..."

AB: "Um-hmm."

KR: "It's, ah ... it's quite the show.

And, ah, we all know that, ah, Mike's done a pretty good job here in tryin' to keep things, ah, in order for us. So I mean he, ah, he came in, ah, it was a tough situation ... I mean, it was a big show to fill. And, ah, this wasn't something that, ah, that he was necessarily totally knowledgeable in and had to do a lot of learning to get in there ..."

AB: "Sure."

KR: "... and so, you know, the ... the odds were against him when he came in here, but, um, he did it and he got in there, and he was a professional about it. And he kept it going. Anything you wanta say to Mike in, ah ... ah, in regards to that?"

AB: "He's been very gracious and, um, I wanta be very gracious. And I ... I think that, ah, Mike Siegel did take on a very, very tough task.

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

I ... I know I don't look at it that way. I just look at it as what I did, and it was easy for me. And I don't think it was tough. And I don't think the shoes are big to fill. But ... um ... that ... those shoes grew over, you know, many, many years ..."

KR: "Sure."

AB: "And so, yes ... thank you, Mike Siegel for holdin' things together, because I couldn't be here. And if he hadn't held it together, I wouldn't be here now."

KR: "Well, ah, you know, Mike's had a good career before he came to us. And he ... he stepped up to the plate and did the job for us. And we all thank him for ... for doing that."

AB: "He's a pro and he'll land on his feet with Vanna (?)."

KR: "I'm sure. (KR laughs).

It's still good to have you back though!"

AB: "Thank you."

* * *

KR: "Well, let's clear up a few other things that, ah, questions have come up along the way as part of your ... your leaving the airwaves. ..."

AB: "Sure."

KR: "There's a few things that happened that we just kinda need to clear the air ... clear up ... up about, ah ... when you left, um, it was like all of a sudden you ... you disappeared off the internet."

AB: "Um-hmm."

KR: "We had to take all of the content about you off of the website and it now became coasttocoastam.com."

AB: "Uh-huh."

KR: "Um ... uh, tell people a little about whose decision that was. People think the network just, you know, yanked you right off and ..."

AB: "Well, people think ..."

KR: "[unintelligible]."

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "Yeah, that's right. People think that was Premiere and that's not true. That was me.

Immediately requested when I was off the air that, ah, my material come down ... *all* my material come down off the website. And I did that for a number of reasons.

One, of course, I was striving to be as nonpublic as I could. But also, you know it was Mike Siegel and, ah ..."

KR: "Sure."

AB: "Mike Siegel does not need to live with images of Art Bell and all his personal doings and, ah ..."

KR: "Sure."

AB: "... all the rest of that on the website.

So ... no, I felt that should come down and, um, I called you and asked you to take it down and talk to Premiere about it. And they agreed ..."

KR: "Right."

AB: "... so that down it came."

KR: "So even though there was a lot of other fan-sites out there that had stuff about you out there, we ... we pretty much had to, you know, take it off the website as ..."

AB: "That's right."

* * *

KR: And, ah ... well, in addition to that, um, as you recall, ah, there was many hours and hours of archives and old programs over on broadcast.com."

AB: "Yes."

KR: "And, ah, a few months before you left the air there was a change in our, ah, streaming service. Ah, such that we went to the new service, we lost access to all of those old files over there at broadcast.com."

AB: "Which is the Number One reason folks, that they're not there now.

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

That there was a contractual change and so all of those files, ah, were suddenly gone. They were really still there, but I guess they couldn't be played without permission of Premiere."

KR: "Well ..."

AB: "I really ... I don't know."

KR: "Right. Premiere owned the rights to play those shows, but ..."

AB: "That's right."

KR: "... broadcast.com had the files on their servers and ... and then we couldn't get to them and ..."

AB: "That's right."

KR: "... the only way we could have ever brought was to reincode all those hours and hours back into files."

AB: "Which would have taken somebody thousands of hours."

KR: "Right. And then since you left the air it was then ..."

AB: "A moot point."

KR: "Yeah."

AB: "I think so. So in other words they felt: 'Well, the contract changed. They're not there. It's not easy to get them. It wouldn't be ... it'd be very expensive to put them back up again.'

So I guess they just decided not ..."

KR: "So ..."

AB: "And everybody should remember I don't own those. Premiere owns those."

KR: "So to clarify – just the fact that you're comin' back on the air doesn't mean those files are gonna magically appear now?"

AB: "No!"

KR: "We're not gonna have access to those so ..."

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "No! They may not magically appear or ..."

KR: "Right, right."

AB: "... or perhaps they will appear somewhere down the line."

KR: "Right."

AB: "I mean, I have no idea. That's up to them."

KR: "Well, I know the, ah, network has, ah, still has all the shows on tape. I mean, from Day One they're there somewhere, but, um ... and they're available in cassette form which ... which brings me to an interesting, ah, situation where you were off the air and you didn't want anything about 'chu on the air anymore and off the internet and off the streaming audio, et cetera, but, you know, the network came up with the ... 'The Top One Hundred (100) Art Bell Shows.' And it was a good Top 100 ..."

AB: "Um-hmm."

KR: "And they were actively selling them on ... on ... on the show. And, ah, questions were ... were concerning whether this was, you know, something that you, ah, you agreed with or approved or disapproved."

AB: "No, I had no voice in that. And I made no money from it.

Ah, again those are ... that is the property of Premiere and they decided to sell them to whoever would buy them and make money doing it. And ... and I guess they did."

* * *

KR: "So, um, what do you say to those that think that this was all a publicity stunt? You leaving and then coming back."

AB: (laughs). "No, it was not a publicity stunt. Ah, not at all.

Actually through the travails, everybody has always said that, ah, I was pulling a publicity stunt. And, ah, the answer to that is **absolutely not**. As a matter of fact, actually in coming back under the conditions I'm coming back under – ah, and this is my own choice, bear in mind – I'm not only not making more money, but I'm actually making less."

KR: "Um-hmm."

AB: "Which is okay. I'm, you know, I'm not here for the money in the first place so ..."

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

KR: "Um-hmm."

AB: "... there you are."

KR: "Um-hmm.

That kinda brings us up to date and, ah, what's been happening, ah, during this time off."

* * *

KR: "Ah, let's get caught up on some more of the current events and get your take on some of these things, if you don't mind?"

AB: "All right."

KR: "Ah ... um, as you know the UFO research, ah, still goes on!"

AB: "Um-hmm."

KR: "And, ah, there's a lotta people out there, a lotta groups out there still doin' the work, but, ah, we haven't heard a lot of it, um, you haven't been there to bring us up to date. And we've been missin' Peter's reports and so on ... what do you think the status of UFO research area is and how are you gonna, ah, still, um, handle that area ... [unintelligible] ...?"

AB: "Well, I think the information ... incoming information is as hot as ever.

Now there's internecine warfare – there always has been – in the UFO community, and I expect that to continue. Much as the Israelis and Palestinians continue to, ah, kill ... kill each other on a regular basis, the, ah, UFOlogists continue to do that."

KR: "Umm ..."

AB: "But that's not really a lot different than any other area like it where there are researchers with very differing opinions on very controversial subjects, so this kinda warfare will continue."

KR: "Well how do you position yourself with what these groups that are out there as far as how much activity do you get into, you know, how much involvement do you get in their actual activity versus just ..."

AB: "Well, I don't.

KR: "... sitting back and reporting being ... being the talk show host?"

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "I don't.

Well, I'm a talk show host, not a referee, and so I don't get involved in the, ah, in the wars. I just ... I try ... I guess I try and walk a middle ground and seek information, rather than become involved in the warfare."

KR: "Um-hmm."

AB: "Um-hmm."

* * *

KR: "And then speaking of warfare, there's still a lot of religious warfare goin' out there."

AB: "Um-hmm."

KR: "What's your feelings on ... on the way the World is conducting itself lately?"

AB: "Well, for long before I was born, people were killing other people in the name of their God, and they will continue to do that."

KR: "Well, I know that you ... you, ah, separated, ah, very well, um, spirituality and ... and ... and the Afterlife and people's beliefs from the 'organized religion' part of the World."

AB: "Um-hmm."

KR: "And you've done that very well on the show. Ah, is it a line that you're going to continue on with the show?"

AB: "Well, I've only done that because I cannot firmly attach a line between those. I don't know that there is a line. There may well be and it may be, you know, we get up there and we knock on the doors up there – why, we'll find out that some little religious sect in the northwest part of the country had it right and everybody else was wrong. And so they're the only one who are gonna get in, you know?"

KR: "Um-hmm."

AB: "But I somehow don't think that's the way it's gonna work. And I do, ah, I am a very spiritual person, although not necessarily a deeply religious person from a ... from any specific religious point of view ..."

KR: "Um-hmm."

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "... you know? Catholicism or ...?"

KR: "I know you've been criticized in that. They've ... they've labeled you as a 'New Age' type of person, but ..."

AB: "Um-hmm."

KR: "... my experience is that you've covered topics in the spirituality and religious area ..."

AB: "I'm ... I'm just ... I'm just an 'Aged' person ..."

KR: "Um-hmm."

AB: "... not ... not a 'New Age' ..."

KR: "Not a New Age ..."

AB: "Just 'Aged.' That's all."

KR: "I see. All right." (KR laughs).

* * *

KR: "So, um, what's your take on kinda the hottest issues – the things that, ah, the people of this world should be concerned with now that, ah, we ... we have these religious matters and we have these, ah, these political matters ..."

AB: "Ohhh ... Keith ..."

KR: *"What is it that we should really be concerned of?"*

AB: **"I think that ... I think the Big Questions in Life are whether there's anything after Life. Because Life after all is a very, very ... *very short affair* – cosmic planet thing, so ..."**

KR: "Um-hmm."

AB: "... that's the biggest Question for me.

That ... and so you explore many areas and you look for evidence of a Life after this Life."

KR: "Uh-huh."

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "And then of course, there are all sorts of Paranormal Phenomena many of which are absolutely real in my opinion ..."

KR: "Uh-huh."

AB: "... because I've experienced many of them myself."

KR: "Uh-huh."

AB: "These are really important questions and that's I guess the center of what this show pursues and will continue to."

KR: "Well, that has been a characteristic of your show, as you'll pursue the things that, ah, nobody else will."

AB: "Hmpf!"

KR: "And that's the surprise of the show. And you can't really put a label on the show and say: 'Well, it's just this or it's just that, because you just never know what's ..."

AB: "People do that though! They assign labels."

KR: "Um-hmm."

AB: "And with me it is: 'The Paranormal.'

But you know I've interviewed Mafia wives ..."

KR: "Sure!"

AB: "I've interviewed, ah, people who are in phone booths in the desert."

KR: "Yeah."

AB: "I've interviewed, ah ... ah, you know, show-type people ..."

KR: "Um-hmm."

AB: "And, ah, actors and actresses ... and, gosh, all kinds of people.

So, you ... you know, those who have listened for a long time know that is true."

KR: "Um-hmm."

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "Expect that of me in the future ... and more.

I mean, basically, who the hell knows?"

KR: "Yep."

* * *

KR: "Well, how we gonna get the website back, ah, into the program here?"

AB: "Oh, it'll be easy. It'll be simple. And, ah, we can begin right now.

Ah, I always was very, very involved with the website and I felt that was very important, because photographs are available of a lot of the phenomena we talk about. And I always broke my neck to get them up on the website ... to get them to you to get them up."

KR: "Um-hmm."

AB: "Up on the website.

And so let's do it again!

I mean, my email addresses are artbell@mindspring.com or artbell@aol.com. So if you have a photograph of interest, send it to me and, ah, give us permission to put it on the website, and it'll be up there! And we're gonna bring the website back alive again!"

KR: "Great! Great!"

* * *

KR: "Well, it's good ta ... good to hear your voice again and see you ready to go again, and, um, just, ah, just, ah, finalize things here:

We have anymore books to expect from you, maybe?"

AB: "Ha-ha!

Well, I have either authored or co-authored now four (4) books ..."

KR: "Yes."

AB: "... which is three (3) more than anybody should do in their lifetime."

KR: "I see."

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "So I have no plans, but as I said – and some will recall, some will not – on my last night on the air: 'Never Say Never.' So I will not say I will not write another book, but I have no current plans."

KR: "Okay.

* * *

KR: Any TV appearances comin' up that we might not know about?"

AB: "Yes! Um, this one just confirmed yesterday. On the day that I go back on the air, the morning of February 5th, ah, NBC will be here with their satellite truck. And I guess I'm going to be interviewed on *The Today Show* ..."

KR: "Um-hmm."

AB: "... and by Katie Couric, I'm led to believe, ah, as opposed to Matt Lauer. And ... so you might watch for me on *The Today Show* on the day of my return – the 5th of February, ah, early in the morning.

I'll be doing that about four-thirty in the morning (4:30 am) out here, out west, if ... if all goes as planned."

KR: "Um-hmm."

AB: "Ah, other than that, um, there are other people who have requested I do TV, but I have not said: 'Yes,' to anything else."

* * *

KR: "You look very comfortable in you're environment here. I think it's gonna be a great show. I look forward to workin' with ya again, ah, and bein' at the helm of the website, so, um, thank you very much for comin' back ... and 'Welcome Back' ... and 'Let's go on!'"

AB: "I'm Baaack ... !"

KR: (laughs).

* * *

2001 02 05 Monday Peter Davenport UFO Sightings/Reports

AB: "Basically, ah, what took me off the air, as I think almost everybody in the audience by now knows is a personal matter, ah, which to some great degree has been alleviated ... not totally.

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

My son, as you know, has been kind of to hell and back, and ... not all the way back yet. But a lot of progress and, ah, fingers crossed, knock on pressed wood, and all that.

And the other is a legal situation, which ah, I think you also are almost all aware of. *But that is resolved (!)* – confidential, ah, settlement and all that.

So all that being out of the way, ah, Premiere Radio came to me, ah, recently and asked me if I would return?" [And Art answered: 'Yes!'].

* * *

AB: "As you know, I strongly believe that, ah, when we die, that's not it. You know, there's more! There's something more."

* * *

AB: "We will take Fast Blasts. I think Fast Blast is a tremendous idea!

'Fast Blast' is a term that I coined a whole lotta years ago when I was still at KDWN in Las Vegas. And it was a kind of a thing where we took a million calls in an hour, just really ... 'Boom!' like that. And so they applied Fast Blast to the ability for you to send me a message on the Internet. ...

At any rate we're going to take *unscreened* Fast Blast, ah ... ah, messages (!) ... And we will continue taking *unscreened* calls (!)"

* * *

2001 02 07 Wednesday Whitley Strieber *The Key* book/UFOs

Aud: "Welcome back, Art!

AB: "Thank you."

Aud: "We've been praying for you and your family, and, ah ..."

AB: "Well, obviously, *prayers work (!)*"

Aud: "Yeah, they do."

* * *

Aud: "And, ah, that relates to the thing that I've often heard Art talk about – that when you die, don't ... don't go towards the light ... *the light's a trick!*

The light is what the, ah, the evil entities put out ..."

AB: "Okay."

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

Aud: "... kind of ... kind of as bait to, um ..."

AB: "No, wait, wait ... wait, wait ... wait! Wait!"

Aud: "... to attract a loose soul."

AB: "Yes, right. *Wait, ah, don't say that Art said that (!)*

That's inaccurate. **Art did not say that.**

Ah, somebody that John Lear is acquainted with said that, and John Lear passed it on, *and it's driven me 'batzoid' ever since I heard it!*

'Don't go to the light! Go to the darkness! It's a trick!'

But, don't ever say Art said that, *because Art didn't!*

(AB laughs).

* * *

2001 02 16 Friday Dr. Melvin Morse Children's NDEs / Soul Substance

AB: "I'm looking forward to the beginning of an adventure when I die."

MM: "Yeah!"

* * *

AB: "You know, I got an email that I wanta run by you."

MM: "Okay."

AB: "It's so simple ... so quick. And it just ... the email said: *'Beginning.'*

And there was an underline after *'Beginning.'* And the text of the email said:

My Death Was Not As I Expected

MM: (laughs). 'Well that's what they all tell me!

I mean, people that have the *Near-Death Experience* [NDE] are not afraid to die – that's for sure!"

* * *

MM: "Over a hundred (100) years ago, ah, the scientists at the time investigated ghost stories and, ah, from the 'American Psychical Research

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

Society' [actually 'American Society for Psychical Research'] and the, ah, British counterpart ..."

AB: "Yeah."

MM: "... and they actually concluded the same thing ... ."

AB: "But ... but they're like the people that give the 'Snuffed Candle Award.'"

MM: "Umm ... no, these were people that were really trying to under[stand].

The people that give the Snuffed Candle Award – they're the real *skeptics!* They're ... you know they actually ..."

AB: "Well, a lot of times when you do a study, you ... you start out with a bias and you end up with a bias."

MM: "Ah, no ... well, CSICOP doesn't claim that they do studies."

AB: "No, but they're ... they're biased though."

MM: "Ah, right! Because, well, they have a *religious point of view (!)*

Their religious point of view happens to be that there is no God or there is no consciousness or nothing exists ..."

AB: "Uh-huh."

MM: "... outside the body."

AB: "Yeah."

MM: "But nevertheless, that is starting from ..."

AB: "A Bias!"

MM: "... a bias!

And there I think ... I don't think you can, ah, put them in the same cat[egory as the American Society for Psychical Research]."

* * *

2001 02 28 Wednesday Ghost to Ghost AM Ghost Stories

AB: "… [I]t certainly is a weird night!

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

Nights are strange. I can't tell you what's different, but it certainly isn't the same as the daytime, is it?

Good Morning!"

* * *

AB: "It's nighttime. It's the time you do this sort of thing.

This is Ghost to Ghost and I turn the rest of the night over to all of you. Let us begin."

* * *

2001 03 15 Thursday No Guest Open Lines
Evelyn Paglini Witchcraft/Natural Magic

AB: "And as you know, I'm probably an Agnostic ... kind of an Agnostic ... I don't know."

* * *

2001 03 16 Friday Robert Steensen IT (I-bot Transporter Wheelchair)
Jonathan Reed Alien in the Freezer
Robert Raith Alien in the Freezer

AB: "You may recall it was, oh, I don't know, year and a half ago that I went to WABC in New York. Do you all remember that ... when I went back to WABC in New York?

Well, met a whole bunch of people there – ah, in fact, met Curtis [Sliwa] there. And of course Phil Boyce, the program director of WABC.

And WABC is a very special thing to me because it's, ah ... yeah, I grew up with WABC (!)

Anyway, in the WABC studios Rush Limbaugh has a 'personal office.' (AB smirks). Personal studio, you know, where he does his broadcast when he's in New York.

And when I walked into Rush's studio, I went 'Oh My God! That's an Alien!' And here was this **Great, Big Wooden-Carved Alien! A Grey Alien!**

And I said: 'I've never seen this!

What's this doing in Rush's studio? (!)

Why would Rush have a Big Alien – a Grey, at that – in his studio?'

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

And we never figured it out!

And, ah, and everybody was laughing. I was laughing and laughing and laughing!

I said: 'No! It can't be! Not Rush!'

But it's true. This Alien sat by Rush as he did every broadcast from New York.

Anyway, the Alien had its ... I don't know if you could say 'hand' – it's not human, right? – but its, ah, extremity, um, out into the air! And so (AB grins), ah, my wife and I left, ah, I think a five dollar ($5) bill and a cigarette in its little claw ... and left! (AB laughs). Where we left.

Well, at the Radio and Records Seminar, ah, Randy Michaels, who is the, ah, CEO of, ah, Clear Channel Radio, surprised me. You know, he ... he got up and I'll be damned if Rush has not sent me as a present for coming back on the air, *this incredible Alien!* This ... from his office.

Rush sent this to me, and Randy Michaels delivered it to me (!)

And they gave it to me up on stage!

AND I COULDN'T BELIEVE IT! I JUST COULDN'T BELIEVE IT!

Here was Rush's Alien, which had been sent along with his best wishes (!), you know, for coming back on the air and everything –

Thank you very much, Rush!

And it just totally blew me away!

And, so you'll see me up there on stage commenting on the first series of pictures [on Art's website at the time]. And then I was, ah, you know these things just happen spontaneously ... and I don't know why I did it ... ?

But I ran over and I hugged the alien (!)" (AB laughs).

* * *

AB: "On my website tonight along with a million other things finally the Radio and Records Seminar photos are there. And I'm not going to go into the long chat about it – you can go up and look at them.

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

Ah, the one big story there is: When I was up on stage – unbelievably (!) – I was presented, ah ... ah, by Randy Michaels, the CEO [Chief Executive Officer] of Clear Channel Radio, with ... *with a gift from Rush Limbaugh!*

Rush has given me this Gigantic Alien! it's being shipped to me by freight now, 'cause it's too heavy to go any other way. And they gave it to me up on stage, and so the photographs of all that are there.

It ... it was really touching! And I'm looking forward to getting the Big Alien delivered by a freight truck next week sometime!"

* * *

2001 04 13 Friday Ghost to Ghost AM Ghost Stories

AB: "You know, I look at my own webcam picture, *and it scares me!*

(AB laughs). I did ... myself – I look at that and I go: 'Oh my God! What's in me? You know?'

Maybe that's a good question: 'What's in me?'

You take a look at that – do I have *my evil side?*

(AB laughs).

God, I look terrible! Absolutely terrible!"

* * *

2001 04 16 Monday David Wilcock Solar Events
Harold Ort Magazine Publisher/Cell Phone Dangers/Radio

AB: "Welcome to the 'Network of Weird'. (AB laughs). And I guess that's what we are, but, you know, there are a lot of weird things out there!"

* * *

2001 05 21 Monday No Guest Open Lines

Aud: "I've listened to you for a long time. You used to call yourself 'maybe a Christian.' Now you say 'maybe an agnostic.'"

AB: "Maybe … well, you know why I stopped calling myself a Christian …?"

Aud: "Please tell me."

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "Because, um, I don't compare favorably to most … what most Christians say they are."

Aud: "Right. I understand."

AB: "And, ah, so I don't even attempt to. If I … I don't measure up, then I don't measure up and I don't have a problem with that. I … I'm in search of …"

Aud: "Right."

AB: "I don't know what I am. Really, I don't know what I am.

I do think there is a creative force …"

Aud: "Um-hmm."

AB: "A God force."

Aud: "Um-hmm."

AB: "And that's about as far as I can go."

Aud: "Well, I do hear your heart crying out for the truth, and if you can just give me thirty (30) seconds, I can tell ya something.

This is very simple. Forget everything you've ever heard, especially what the Christians have said. I'm gonna be real brief.

God is holy. Satan is evil. Adam and Eve used their free will to choose to do the one (1) thing God warned them not to do.

God being a God of Justice had to follow through with the punishment … penalty of death, but being a God of Mercy …"

AB: "Hmm …"

Aud: "… did not want them to have eternal death. He became a Man with the Holy Life and died for Us, 'cause we are their children. We inherited their sin. Um, we …"

AB: "But what … what an insidious plan for us.

In other words, ah, the God you speak of on the one hand gives us Paradise and then gives us Free Will. And tempts us – He would have to know since He is God – beyond our ability to resist.

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

Ka-runch! Big bite o' apple and out of the pool, everybody, right? It just, I don't know, the whole story never quite clicked with me for some reason. That's … that's my problem. It just doesn't quite click with me.

Such a … such an all-knowing, all-being, all-loving God would know exactly the twisted little scenario that He's setting up for Mankind, wouldn't He? Or shouldn't He?

And that's just one (1) of the little problems that I have with it all."

* * *

AB: "I don't know. I just don't get it and I've never gotten it. And maybe it's my lot never to get it."

* * *

AB: "I … I tend to agree with that assessment. That there is … *if* there is a hereafter, that we generally determine our own fate. And that, ah, if we … if we go to a hell or negative place, that we are keeping ourselves there.

That we literally determine our own fate.

That we become our … that judgment is not so much from God as it is from our own … from ourself.

Things that we can either forgive ourselves for or cannot forgive ourselves for.

Random thoughts."

* * *

2001 06 14 Thursday No Guest Open Lines

Aud: "I wish you were an atheist like myself."

AB: "Good-bye, I'm not an atheist.

I'm agnostic, leaning toward believing!

Actually I do believe in a ... in a ... in a creative force. *Something made all of this (!)*

Don't 'cha kid yourself – something made all of this.

Yes, I believe that.

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

We have ... we don't even have good guesses from our scientists about how all of this was created. Not even a good guess. You talk to them about anything after the Big Bang and they go 'I don't know.'"

* * *

2001 08 01 Wednesday No Guest Open Lines

AB: Ah, usually when people get involved in local government, they start out, as they do really at all levels of government, wanting to do a lot of good. But they start running into the reality of politics, ah, whether it's local or national – there's not a heluva lot of difference frankly – *and to be in politics*, **it is my opinion that you have to compromise your personal principles.** And I don't know how you avoid that. And the higher you go in office, the more personal principles you've got to, ah, compromise.

I've thought about this for a long time. And so people, who, ah, begin to brush up against that with the best intentions usually come away pretty cynical."

* * *

2001 08 31 Friday No Guest Open Lines – Area 51, Earthquakes & Crop Circles

AB: "... um ... according to, ah, strict religious folk: Animals don't have souls.

I'm not so strict. I think they do. I ... in fact, I absolutely ... I believe as much in animals having souls as I do in people having souls.

How's that for a shocker?"

* * *

AB: "So … I believe they have souls – I have always believed that. Shocking? Do you think that's shocking?

So, I think, ah, at ... plus I think that, ah, a higher percentage of soulful animals will, ah, rise when the rapture comes. When – and if – it comes as human beings. Fact might even be three (3) to one (1). Who knows?"

* * *

2001 09 10 Monday Andrew Yoder Private Radio

AB: "Ah, Andrew, ah, being such a fan ... fan of, ah, pirate [radio] broadcasting, ah, I guess I've gotta ask you: 'Have you ever ... have you ever trans- ... have you ever done more than listen? Have you ever pirate broadcasted yourself?'"

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AY: "Well, I like to avoid, ah, ..."

AB: "... that topic?"

AY: "... private transmitters as much as possible. Put it that way."

AB: "Okay." (laughs heartily). "Well that, so ... so I should read into that *not complete denial?*"

AY: "Ah, read into it whatever you want!"

AB: (bursts into laughter).

AY: "Ah, if I ... if I say that I ... that I hadn't, nobody would believe me. And if I say that I had, then nobody'd believe me either, so ..."

AB: (laughs). "Um, well, I admit I did it – thirty-five (35) years ago ... innocently.

I was an Airman in the Air Force at Amarillo Air Force Base – you'll like this story, Andrew."

AY: (chuckles).

AB: "And we ... we thought, you know, we're on a federal reservation – this could be fun (!)

And so I began in my own barracks with a little Heath Kit VFO and I put that on 1610 kilohertz [khz]. And I put that on the air. And I ... and ... and we got a call from, ah, the captain. And standing in front of the captain, we ... a couple of other fellas – friends of mine, myself, and he said: 'What you're doing we think ... (we thought we were going to get the axe, you know – Article Fifteen (15) – something awful.'). He said: 'What you're doing is wonderful! But you're keeping people awake with that music in the barracks ... can't have that!'

So, this ... our captain of our squadron called that MARS [Military Auxiliary Radio System] station on Amarillo Air Force Base at that time – now closed – and said: 'We've got these guys here doing a wonderful thing! Can ya give 'em some room?'

(AB laughs). I'll be damned if he didn't say: 'Okay.' So he gave us two (2) rooms in the MARS station, access to some equipment, and access to all of the poles they had outside for gigantic antennas.

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

So, I modified a little ham transmitter, ah, AM, and we put fifty (50) watts on the air, ah, on Amarillo Air Force Base. Ah, Andrew, and my friend ... we did it for a year and a half (1.5 yrs.). Eighteen months of twenty-four hours (24 hrs.)-a-day broadcasting. *And I guess you can say we were caught – what happened was pretty weird (!)*

Um, Amarillo the town, was, I don't know, thirty (30), forty (40), or fifty (50) miles away – quite a ways away. And so Amarillo Air Force Base was kind of isolated.

Well, guess what? About a year and a half after it began, we showed up in an Arbitron survey in the city of Amarillo. About ten (10) minutes later – ah, that's how long it took the ... the commercial station in Amarillo to call the General of the base. We were standing in front of the General, and that was the end of KMED, which was our pirate station, ah, on Amarillo Air Force Base.

But we ran that sucker twenty-four (24) hours a day, seven (7) days a week for a year and a half (1.5 yrs.) before they got us!"

AY: (laughs).

AB: "And we showed up in the survey in Amarillo (!)

Now is that cool or what?"

AY: "That's cool!

Yeah, that's ... that's a bad thing to show up in the Arbitrons." (AY laughs).

AB: "It's bad ... very bad.

Ah, we still didn't, ah, get disciplined. All we had to do was immediately turn it off. (I think the reason we got away with it was because the people on the base were kind of chagrined, that, you know, the people at the MARS station *didn't know it was highly illegal* – in fact, **they thought it was great!**

So ... got away with one. That was thirty-five (35) years ago. And I'm sure the, ah, statute of limitations has long since expired. And that's how I can tell that story – so I've got kind of a background that way myself."

* * *

2001 09 11 Tuesday No Guest 911 Terror Attacks

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "From the High Desert and the Great American Southwest, this is Coast to Coast AM, and I'm Art Bell.

Good Evening, Good Morning, Good Afternoon – as the case may be across the world – and we will get into international coverage as the night wears on. This, of course, is, ah, Coast to Coast AM and I'm, like many of you – most of you, probably – I've been up since, ah, early morning without rest, watching the *horrific events of the day*. And I've thought about what to do tonight all day long.

And I've come to the conclusion that I cannot, nor should I try, to 'out-expert' CNN [Cable News Network] or any of the, ah, other large outlets. You've been getting that all day long since early morning – it's still going on now. And I expect days from now it will still be going on.

Ah, the event ... the events in New York are just, ah, they're ... a lot of faxers and emailers have said to me: 'Art, they're just not words.' And yet in radio ... in broadcasting, we deal in words.

So I thought perhaps by this time of the night – or morning, depending on your time zone – the best thing that I could possibly do would be to essentially open the lines and let all of you speak.

Instead of, ah, just sort of sitting here and speculating, ah, I'll let you speculate.

Ah, there's no expert I could bring that would be more powerful than those CNN and others have had on the air. It's just as simple as that.

So I'm going to open the phone lines here shortly and I'm just going to let America speak to America. I know you've got a lot ... by now you've got a lot ... by now you've got a lot of pent-up feelings, and I think that's the proper thing for me to do."

* * *

AB: "What happened, ah, was, ah, compared by so many media outlets, you know, to Pearl Harbor. It is certainly another day of infamy, but, in my opinion far more dastardly than Pearl Harbor. Pearl Harbor at least was an attack on the U.S. military. Ah, this was an attack on U.S. civilians."

* * *

2001 09 12 Wednesday No Guest 9/11 Terror Attacks

AB: (describing 9/11/2001): "Ah, I don't know about the rest of you, but I absolutely believe in Evil. And I ... and that means not just the evil in

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

men's hearts – ah, there's certainly enough of that to go around – but, uh, in a separate Evil. I believe in a separate Evil."

* * *

2001 10 26 Friday No Guest Open Lines/How to Win the War?

AB: "Well, we asked you to think out of the box. How do we win this war? Get out of the box, throw away your usual thinking, and tell me how you think we can win this war.

The further out of the box you are, the better. But it should be workable."

* * *

Aud: "Hey, Art … Art for a topic, ah, outside of the war, you know, if you ever get to any … any like that."

AB: "I am on an Open Night."

Aud: "Well anyway …"

AB: "Oh, you mean other than the war … yes?"

Aud: "Yeah, ah, just a suggestion on my part …"

AB: "Yes?"

Aud: "I'd like to hear from somebody, ahh, well-scholared in, ah, current methods of, ah, alternate reality … ah …"

AB: "We do that all the time, sir."

Aud: "Ah …"

AB: "Alternate realities, ah, we talk about all the time.

Just doing this show is an alternate reality of one sort."

* * *

2001 12 05 Wednesday Dan Aykroyd NASA
David B. Sereda

AB: "Thinking outside the box is indeed the idea. Trying to imagine things that during the day you just can't spend time imagining and thinking about, because there's so much more to this world than what we tromp around every day doing out of habit or for love, or for whatever reason you do …

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

At night, things are calmer. People are more reflective about their lives in these dark hours. And you can begin to think about things that are probably much more important in the long run than whatever occupies your mind during the day's busy work."

* * *

2001 12 19 Wednesday No Guest Open Lines

AB: "But I don't ... you know, I'm not doin' television. I have been ... *'approached'* is the wrong word (!) (AB grins) – I have been **'besieged'** by people wanting me to do television shows (!), you know, big networks ... and I won't even name 'em here. Big networks (!)

And I've thought really long and hard, believe me, I've thought long and hard about it ... *and I don't wanta do it (!)*

The formats that, ah, are offered even in ... for television what's a long-form format, you know, an hour ... it's not enough! *It's not enough to do what I do!*

What I do is, ah, well, I don't know what I do ... is whatever I do here on the radio (!) And, ah, television just is not suited! It's built into these little segments. It's rehearsed ... and even if you have a live show, you know, it's pretty well planned out ahead exactly what's gonna happen.

I can't handle that! I ... I want the unexpected, the unknown, and so I've turned down television many, many, many, *many times (!)*, and they just cannot understand. It seems like the more I say: 'No!' ... the more they come after you!

I'm just not going to do it!

I've really thought hard about this!

This is my medium! Long-form radio stuff, ah, where you can really get your teeth into something!

And television just doesn't allow that (!) You know, they need the visuals, they need a lot of things, and they can't afford the luxury of sitting back sometimes and just contemplating the subject for a long time. That's not TV. You know, TV's minute-by-minute."

* * *

2001 12 28 Friday No Guest Open Lines – Predictions

AB: "This is one of the reasons I wanta be cremated:

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

I have no intent whatsoever of scratching my way out of the dirt, pushing my way past the worms with my bony flesh-, ah, -torn body ... whatever's left of it to get up and plague the living.

That really ... he's [Aud's] right about one (1) thing – that's right out of the movies, and the movie was *the Living Dead* and then several, ah, sequels after it .... *Night of the Living Dead*, I believe, is actually the name of the movie. *It was horrible ... horrible.*

Burn Me Baby, Burn Me! That's what I say." **(!)**

* * *

2002 01 18 Friday No Guest Open Lines – The Resurgent Sun/Bizarre Open Lines

Aud: "One (1) more question."

AB: "Sure."

Aud: "Of all the predictions from scientists and from people claiming that the Devil's going to come and ... and take us all or the Sun is going to hit up the Earth and bake us ..."

AB: "Yes?"

Aud: "Personally, what do you think is going to happen that there ... something has to happen with all of this predictions comin' up. What do you think?"

AB: (laughs). "All right, all right.

Hmpf, what do I really think?

What ... I don't know. I don't know any more than the day that I wrote ... the day, ha! The weeks and months ...

I wrote *The Quickening*. I understood when I wrote that book that things were changing ... exponentially changing at a very rapid pace and that all of this was headed somewhere.

But you see, I'm ... I'm a talk show host. I'm not a psychic. I am not a remote viewer. And I am not a guru of any sort.

I interview people of that sort.

So ... what do I think is going to happen? I don't know.

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

I ... when I wrote the book, *The Quickening*, I simply had a profound inner sense that we were racing toward some event. Some massive, incredible event.

That was kind of the point ... the whole point of the book, and it documented the changes going on in every aspect of society that pointed to that.

Now, that's as far as I can go. Otherwise I don't see things in dreams. I don't, ah, consult a crystal ball, even though I do have one by the way. I have a crystal ball. I don't consult it, ah, and make predictions myself. So that's the best I can do, ah, in answering you, sir.

I have not developed an absolute belief about anything, but somethin's comin'."

* * *

2002 02 05 Tuesday No Guest Open Lines

AB: "Well, there's nothing like being a skeptic and then having it happen to you."

Aud: "Exactly."

AB: "I appreciate your call. Thank you … yes.

To be really, really skeptical of this whole [paranormal/UFO] thing and then have it happen to you is, ah … well, I don't know. What do you say about that?

You just sort of have to rearrange your thinking about everything."

* * *

2002 02 15 Friday No Guest Open Lines – Immortals Line

AB: "A police state is like pornography. You'll definitely know it when you see it. Trust me."

* * *

2002 02 21 Thursday No Guest Open Lines
Eric Burdon The Animals (music)

AB: "Glad to have you on board what is a *different kind* of radio program."

* * *

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "All right now ... *the scariest part of the show (!)* ... **the news (!)**

(laughs). You know, I figured, ah, of all the things that I do, ah, reading the actual news at the beginning of the program is probably the scariest stuff you'll hear (!)"

* * *

2002 03 08 Friday Maj. Ed Dames Remote Viewing

AB: "Well, ah, in the business I'm in, you know, doin' talk shows, ah, I deal with many, many topics. Remote viewing is one of those topics that I've closed in on as being dead flat real. No question about it. I've passed that mark a long time ago.

You know, I wondered like a lot of people do about this kind of thing in the beginning, but I've interviewed you [Ed Dames] so many times. So many … in fact, almost every remote viewer involved in the program. So the threshold of belief for me was passed a long time ago. I absolutely know this is … this is real."

ED: "Art, I have a question. Ah, it's a question I've asked before, but I think I'll ask it one (1) more time of you …"

AB: "Yeah?"

ED: "Ah, it … is that ... you seem to be hesitant or reticent about me giving you at least a crash course in the …"

AB: "I am!"

ED: "Why is that, again?"

AB: (exhales) "Um, all right …"

ED: "You think it will change if …"

AB: "The answer … the answer to the question Ed is because … you know, right now I have some in-laws that are pregnant. They're having twins, Ed. Um, going to have twins.

Ah, they don't wanta know whether it's a boy or a girl. You know, they … I mean, you can do the amniocentesis …"

ED: "Um-hmm."

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "… find out real quick, in fact, all you gotta do is ask 'em – they've already done it, really, with twins. And they'll just tell you what you're gonna have, but they don't wanna know."

ED: "Um-hmm."

AB: "And, ah, and so that's why, Ed. I … there … there are a lotta things I would like to know or I would pursue about myself and my future, *but I don't want to know.*

I would … I would want to know for example when I'm gonna die! But I don't wanta know. That's the answer."

ED: "That … that's something, ah, really that pushes the envelope to … to our capabilities. We … it's that difficult for us to do anyways."

AB: "But I mean just as a general principle to give you, there are a lot of things even about my future right now, that I don't want to know."

ED: "That's a good answer, Art."

AB: "That's the truth."

ED: "Yeah, I accept that."

AB: "It's the truth!"

ED: "I accept it."

* * *

2002 04 12 Friday No Guest Open Lines

AB: "I don't think cloning's a good idea – not right now ... not at all (!)

Ah, they're going to make **monsters** *is what's going to happen (!)*"

* * *

AB: "Maybe they *all* destroy themselves?"

Aud: "Well ..."

AB: "I mean, you know, it's entirely possible.

Maybe all civilizations reach a point where they self-destruct (!)"

* * *

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "If I ever write another book, believe it or not, I'm going to write a book about, ah ... and I'm not saying I'm doing this. It's just that if I ever were to write another book – let me put it that way ... this is not an announcement that I'm writing another book. … But if I did – it would be about the incredible experience of taming this wild animal. [Comet – AB & RB's cat].

Ah, the stories, ah, are incredible ... absolutely in- ... this is one of the more incredible stories on the face of the globe. It's a microcosm of an incredible story. But it is nevertheless incredible!

So I would write about that and how to do it. I know how to tame a wild animal. But ... but I got my bruises learning, I'll tell ya!"

* * *

AB: "You really have to imagine that the world is wider than the world that is given to you by the mainstream media in America. Ah, if all you do is watch the nightly news – and there is nothing wrong with it. You know they do a pretty good presentation of the physical whatever's going on in the world that day ... fairly good anyway – *there ... there is more to the world that that.*

There is more to us as, ah, [hu]mankind than is reported on the evening news.

And just because something is outside your frame of reference be careful about calling it 'chaff', when it might turn out to be 'wheat'.

(AB laughs). That would be my only caution."

* * *

AB: "Ah, anything that would intentionally screw up the paint job of your car is evil."

Aud: "I agree."

* * *

2002 05 23 Thursday No Guest Open Lines

AB: "I had a friend, ah, who had a house – I've told this story – and he had a porch. And when he put the porch in … now bear in mind we're just over the hill from Area 51. When he put the porch in, the, ah, the vibration and the hum was so bad that nobody could sleep in the house.

This is a good friend of mine – all first-person here, folks!

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

It was so bad, they couldn't sleep in the house – he and his Russian bride – they couldn't sleep. Things vibrated. Things fell off, ah, tables.

What he ended up doing was, ah, un-constructing the porch (!) Knocking the whole thing … damn thing down!

So there … there's something … something unusual going on below ground. (AB laughs). I have no idea what it is.

It could be connected to our military. It could be connected to something really strange. …

Who knows?"

* * *

AB: "And as far as the United States, um, actively deciding to drop bombs and blow things up ... and their own people and their own, ah, people and government – sorry, I don't follow that road. I know there are a lot of people who think in those kind of really dark and conspiratorial terms, but I'm not one of them.

Ah, there may be some controversy about some pre-knowledge regarding 9/11 – and we'll see how that story develops – but do I think the U.S. government people planned all this and decided they would, ah, kill off Americans and knock down buildings, and hit the Pentagon and try to hit the White House so that they could clamp down on us? NO!

Do I think a clamping down on the Bill of Rights and our freedoms is likely if terror continues? Damn right I do! But I don't think there's an inner conspiracy, you know ... wishing this along so that they can steal the rights out from under us, that's one I ... I'm sorry as that's too far out there for me. I guess my belief – and I do cling to some belief, you know, about the human nature of people includes those who work in our government. Most of them are good people and never in a million years ... you know, very ... you know, there were very few, ah, over the years U.S. spies. Ah, and ... and by that I mean, um, U.S. citizens who have turned against America, you know, dispersing secrets.

Sure you can name a line [lot] of them, but ... ah, you know, two (2) hands maybe ... there aren't many. The Russians have had *zillions* [sic], the Chinese have had zillions, uh, these dictatorships have had zillions that have defected, and you know, come over here and told us lots of stuff. But you don't see very many Americans doing that and there's a good reason why – it's still the best place in the world to live ... period. End of story. Doubt it, travel a little bit."

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

* * *

2002 06 07 Friday No Guest Open Lines

AB: "Our love is alive ... and so it begins!

And you know, I think I like this because I think basically I feel that love is probably, truthfully the most important, powerful, ah, human emotion that exists. And there's a lot more to it than we understand right now."

* * *

AB: "Um, I feel that love is probably, ultimately the most, ah, potent force in the universe. I really believe that!"

* * *

AB: "Some ... some people will never know this, and so I'll see if I can describe it: The, ah, the second I saw Ramona – all those , you know, a decade ago ... better than ... hmm – the very second ... *I knew and she knew (!)*

I mean, it didn't need words ... it was just an absolute, instant, without question **KNOWING (!):**

'Here you are! My God, there you are! Where have you been?' ...

But it's that powerful and it has never changed."

* * *

AB: "... I'm not even certain that I believe in reincarnation. I think I lean toward reincarnation as an answer ... as an answer to, ah, what may occur to us.

I ... I don't buy into the 'we never graduate', ah, I'm not in that class, you know, that we just reincarnate endlessly forever. That seems without reason to me – not that I am to understand everything, but it doesn't seem reasonable to me.

Ah, if reincarnations are to mean something, then there must be *progress* ... not just endless karma and endless incarnation. So I don't think I believe that.

But I do tend toward believing in reincarnation."

* * *

"And maybe sometimes you find your soulmate, and sometimes you don't find your soulmate.

All I can tell you is this:

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

When you do find your soulmate, you'll have no questions about it (!)

You won't have to ask, you won't have to wonder – it will hit you like a ton of bricks and it will never leave!

Ah, so it's that kind of **knowing**, and that's the only way I can think to explain it."

* * *

Aud: "And the question I just wanted to ask you was, ah, if you could give me a breakdown of the concept of the non-locality thing?"

AB: "Ahh, non-locality."

Aud: "Yeah, 'cause it ..."

AB: "Non- ... non-locality is pretty complicated. Ah, and ... but ... but here it is in a nutshell."

Aud: "Okay."

AB: "It says that *everything is connected to everything else (!)"*

Aud: "Okay."

AB: "Everything, literally, every thought, every consciousness, your ... the desk in front of you, the house around you, ..."

Aud: "Umm-hmm."

AB: "... the earth beneath your feet – *all of it is in some way connected (!)*

And that's ... that's a real loose sort of description of non-locality, but ... but everything is connected."

Aud: "Uh-huh. Sounds almost like how they describe the Matrix in the movie."

AB: "Yeah, yeah, kind of ... well, even deeper and bigger ..."

Aud: "Yeah."

AB: "... than the Matrix."

Aud: "Yeah."

AB: "Ah ..."

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

Aud: “It's actually real. It’s not a ...”

AB: “Yes.”

Aud: “... thing implanted?”

AB: “It's actually real.”

Aud: “Nice.”

AB: “And ... and therefore, people who do remote viewing and some psychics, ah, may be tapping into this ...”

Aud: “Umm-hmm.”

AB: “... great non-locality, and maybe that's where they're getting, ah, some of their information.”

Aud: “Okay, I see what you're saying.”

AB: “Okay?”

Aud: “All right. Thank you.”

AB: “All right. Thank you, and take care.”

* * *

Aud: “Ah, when you have other guest hosts on, they always mention their crew at the end of the show. I know it’s just you in your home, but I was wondering who else is involved with broadcasting your show every night?”

AB: “Well, there is a crew: Ah, up in Medford, Oregon; ah, in New Jersey; in, ah ... ah, California – there are many, many people involved in ... in getting this broadcast from Point A to Point B.”

Aud: “Ah, it always just seems kinda like you ... and you’re in your backroom havin’ fun!”

AB: “Well , ...”

Aud: (laughs).

AB: “ ... um, you know, actually, ah, it ... it kind of is ... ah, I’ll tell you what:

If you ... it’s our ‘nickel’. If you can afford to hang on through the news ...”

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

Aud: "Okay."

AB: "... ah, I'll hold onto ya. All right?"

Aud: "All right. Cool!"

AB: "And, ah, it is actually me in the backroom. (laughs). You know, you got that one right on the money!

I'm Art Bell, and this is Coast."

* * *

AB: "All right. It was a long wait, but you're back on the air again, sir. And I think you left off by saying I sound like one guy in one backroom havin' fun! Right?"

Aud: "Yeah, that's right. Yeah."

AB: **"Well, that's exactly what it is!**

Ah, I have taken ... years ago, I took a bedroom in my house and I converted it to a *full* [radio] studio.

Now, ah, when you hear other hosts – you know, one's who fill-in for me?"

Aud: "Umm-hmm."

AB: "And in fact, most all talk-show hosts across America, ah, they're sitting there at a desk with a microphone and a ... and a headphone on. And they're receiving orders and, ah, break cues, and, ah, listening to someone else run their bumper music and play the commercials. And they just sit there in front of that mic and talk when it comes time for them to talk. That's even the case with, ah, you know, like George Noory, for example, or any of the other people who fill in here. Ah, and it's the *modern way* of doing things!"

Aud: "Umm-hmm."

AB: "Now, *I'm not real modern (!)"*

Aud: (laughs).

AB: "And so, *I have everything here (!)* ... in this room you talked about.

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

I've got the control board. I've got ... I answer all the telephones myself – I don't let anybody else do that (!)

I have cart machines, so I ... I ... I do all my own commercials right from here – they're not done from somewhere else. They're done here.

I pick and play all of my own bumper music.

Ah, so in other words, I'm doing it all right here (!)

And, ah, so the job that they have in Medford, you know, for the person who is there is reduced, ah, to watching levels and, ah, perhaps adding a, ah, sub-audible tone or something like that for affiliate stations. And so, that's what I do.

Now there was a day when I didn't let anybody else do anything (!)

Ah, for example, I pre-interviewed all of my own guests."

Aud: "Oh?"

AB: "So when I would wake up in the morning, I would begin interviewing guests *all day long (!)* until it was time to go to sleep and wake up and do the program." (AB laughs).

Aud: "Didn't sleep much, did you?"

AB: "No, ah, no I didn't.

And, ah, so now I've turned some of that pre-interview of guests over to, ah, my staff – I do have a staff in Medford, Oregon. Wonderful people!

Alan Corbeth, ah, runs it. And I've turned some of those, um, pre-interview duties over to them. And then of course, I still have final approval: 'Yes ... No ... I want that guest or I don't want that guest.'

But they're doing some of the hard trenchwork now during the day. I still do all of this 'weird stuff' myself."

Aud: "You do the 'fun stuff' yourself?"

AB: "Yeah. Does that answer your question?"

Aud: "It sure does!"

* * *

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

2002 06 18 Tuesday No Guest Open Lines

AB: "You know you've gotta follow your gut on this stuff, as it is with a lot of life. You know, you've gotta be true to yourself. Honest with yourself. And if you're not, then you're going to make a heluva lot of mistakes.

If you're not true to yourself, if you don't follow what you believe in and, ah, and pursue that, then you're gonna make mistakes. And maybe there's a lot of people who don't listen to things and they make the ultimate mistake, you know, and they're immediately sent to the 'Other Side.'

Course we never ... never hear any complaints about those mistakes, 'cause they were the last mistakes made of that sort."

* * *

2002 09 13 Friday No Guest Open Lines

AB: "Actually I'm ... I'm not godless – I'm a Libertarian (!)"

* * *

AB: "You know, I ... I really am probably I am a Christian in a sense. I believe in God or a Creator, I definitely do.

But I also think that magic is real (!) So magic is real, and where does that come from?

Well, I don't know. You know, the Christians have a pat answer: It comes from, ah, down there [hell], right?"

* * *

AB: "So we're going to be talking ...

And it's a particularly interesting program tonight, because we're going to talk about *mirrors*. And this is a subject – Mirror Magic – it's a subject that, um, I broached some time ago on the show, probably a couple ... few months ago.

Ah, because mirrors would appear to be the key to the infinite. They certainly appear to be the doorway to the infinite."

* * *

2002 09 13 Friday Dr. Evelyn Paglini Witchcraft, Mirrors and the Occult

EP: "I always said that the goal ... that the nectar of the Gods is blood."

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "Blood ..."

EP: "The metal of the Gods is gold."

AB: "... blood.

You know, I've always known, Evelyn that, ah, you knew so much more than you've said on the radio."

* * *

2002 10 09 Wednesday No Guest Open Lines

AB: "In a lot of ways I hope I never grow up, and you know, that's probably a pretty safe bet."

* * *

2002 10 23 Wednesday Art Announces His Next (3rd) Retirement (as of 1/1/2003)

AB: From the high desert and the Great American Southwest, I bid you all good evening, good morning, good afternoon, wherever you may be in the cosmos. I'm Art Bell and this is Coast to Coast AM! Live overnight talk radio from the high desert ... how you all doing?

* * *

AB: "I've got ... an announcement to make, and, uh, hopefully with all the heavy news, it will fly under the radar.

There is nothing in the world, um, that I love – short of my wife, my beautiful wife, Ramona – more than doing this program. But as you know, ah, my work ethic in this past several months has been horrible ... horrible. Heh, heh. And I've been gone as much as here, or even more, and, uh, that's not me – I mean, that's just not me! For, uh, fifteen (15) years doing this program, I did it, um, six (6) and sometimes seven (7) days a week, five (5) hours a day ... I mean, that's just not me.

However, interestingly what brought me into radio about fifteen (15) years ago or so, when I began what turned into Coast to Coast AM is probably going to be what takes me out of radio.

Now, here's the situation for those of you who don't know – recent listeners, whatever – I have a bad back. And about, well over fifteen (15) years ago now, I fell off a pole. I 'burned a pole.' I went up a phone pole working on an amplifier, and, um, did what's called 'burned the pole,' which more of less means fell off the pole.

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

Now when you cut out and you're on a pole as those who climb know, you have two (2) choices. One is to grab the pole and go all the way down real quick and have all these little wood chips that are gonna be pulled out of your body for years to come, or you can push off from the pole, and you can fall. I, for whatever reason, chose to push off and fall. And I came down on my ass and my elbow. And when I did, I impacted l-4 and L-5 and did something really weird.

The doctors, then, told me that it would come to haunt me later in life, and they were obviously very correct about that. I've had MRIs, I've been to the best doctors, and so forth and so on, and I may eventually face the inevitability of surgery on my back, but ... but I'm not prepared to do that as of yet. They're coming out with a lot of things in this area and every week or month you read about some new procedure, but, uh, contrary to what a lot of people believe – not all backs are the same and not all back injuries are the same, and mine doesn't quite lend itself so well to some of what's out there right now.

And I've had, uh, discs that are growing around my sciatic nerve, and for those who've ever experienced sciatic nerve pain, you know what it is (!) For others, you will never know and you don't want to find out, believe me!

But it seems to be coming to get me, as my doctors told me it would, more frequently now ... in fact, in the last few months on and off every few days. In fact, I had a couple of really good days earlier this week. Tonight is not as good. I am nevertheless here because I really do want to get this announcement made.

I think all of you deserve more than a very much part-time host for this program. Therefore, um, lovingly (heh, heh) and it's very difficult for me, I will retire from this program December 31st – the very last day of this year and the very first few hours of the next year ... I will be here for that, and then I will slip off into that 'good night.'

Lots to do and I have high hopes that with rest, you know, my back will get better enough that I can get out and enjoy life a little bit. I'd really like that because, uh, while time off is great ... time off spent curled up like a pretzel is not so great I can tell you for sure. (AB smiles).

And, ah, so I will retire December 31st. Now taking the reins of the show should be pretty obvious is, ah, George Noory. And, uh, George as I said one time on this program – I don't know, some months ago – 'George gets it.' And there aren't too many people who get this program. They don't ... they just don't get it. And a lot of people will never get it, but George gets it. George was doing this kind of radio, you know, ventures into paranormal before he ever came to Coast to Coast AM. He was doing

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

that and, um, at KTRS, of course. And so he's a 'perfect fit' for the program.

Now, while I will retire and I will leave, I will not ever leave entirely and ... and so radio's in my blood and will always be in my blood. I will fill in for George, because George – despite what he thinks right now, will occasionally need a break from what he's doing for whatever reason. So you may hear me on from time to time, and I've got an agreement to do exactly that – come and fill in, or you know, something's really hot and I've just got to get on, uh, there's an agreement to allow that. You know, we'll fit it in from time to time, every now and then ... perhaps.

But, um, it's about time, folks. You know, I ... uh, I don't ... I don't like working one day and then not being able to work the next three (3) ... that's no way to do anything. And I know that it's extremely frustrating to the listeners and extremely frustrating for, uh, for those who are used to hearing my voice, um, and whatever it is that we do here in the nighttime. And it's very ... and it's as frustrating, if not moreso, for me! It drives me crazy! And that's not the kind of work ... work ethic that ... that I'm used to. I'm used to going all out – a hundred and twenty-five percent (125%), and I just, you know, while the brain is willing, the body is presently not.

So ... we'll see what develops, and, uh, as they get better with back surgery, no doubt I'll eventually ... I'll, uh, you know I really don't want to say that, because I'm actually trying to avoid back surgery and my own doctor told me that I'd be crazy if I went and had it. In fact, his exact words were to me that, um, he had seen many, many patients over the years who had then gone on with his referral to some sort of surgery, and inevitably they come back he said a few weeks later and say: 'Oh my God! I'm cured! It's incredible!' And then they're back a year later with more serious problems than they had in the first place. And while science is making strides, I don't know that they have made enough strides for me to roll the dice on getting an operation for the sake of the radio program. Because in my life I'm not ready to do that yet. I still have these hopes that through exercise and diet, and doing all the right things, I can correct my back sufficient to enjoy some sort of modicum of decent quality of life.

So ... that is the announcement. From now until December 31st, I will hopefully work three (3) days a week – Wednesday, Thursday, and Friday, but there is no guarantee of that, because this is at a stage now where it's coming every few days. It let's me alone for a few days, and I have recovery and I think I'm better, and then 'Boom! – just like that, it grabs me!"

* * *

2002 11 21 Thursday No Guest Open Lines

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "I'll tell ya somethin'. I think we probably *do* ... and I'll repeat: *I think we do have souls (!)*

I'm convinced we have souls.

In all the years that I've been interviewing people – in Ufology and, ah, those people who have had contact with the Visitors ... whatever they are – there has always been and always been **a reference to souls (!)**"

* * *

Aud: "I once heard George Noory say that you had an out-of-body experience (OBE)."

AB: "That is correct."

Aud: "And I'm very interested in it."

AB: "Why?"

Aud: "Ah, 'cause I also did ... so I'd like to hear yours."

AB: "Ah, well I've told mine *ad nauseum*. Ah, but I will repeat it for you one more time. Ahh, it's ... it's, um ... (AB exhales) the only time this has ever happened and, ah, I don't know why it happened. I don't know what brought it on. And it's never happened since, okay?

But I was in Paris. I was on vacation. My wife and I love Paris. We went to a ... a hotel in Paris. *Beautiful hotel! Paris is a very romantic city.*

And ... we went to sleep. And I was not asleep – there is no question in my mind: *I was not asleep (!)*

And in one (1) **instant** – a time you couldn't measure and I couldn't remember. I mean, just a ... an instant – **I was out of my body. I was up above the city of Paris.** I was looking *down* on Paris, although that was not by any means the ... what I was concentrating on, ah, in that flash.

I was in some other place of 'Perfect Ecstasy' would be the only way to describe it. Utter Complete Ecstasy and Understanding ... and all the rest of it. You know everything everybody says about this kind of experience, and then ...

And then 'Boom!' ... I was right back in bed! And, ah, I was so surprised and shocked that I woke up my wife, which was not ... is never a good idea, you know, to tell her about this. (AB laughs). And, ah, just really

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

was babbling away, 'cause I was so excited about what had just happened.

And I actually contribute it to being out of my ordinary environment.

So that was my ... my One Big Experience, but it was, ah, it was absolutely real."

* * *

2002 12 31 Tuesday Crystal Gayle / Peter Davenport / Ramona Bell — Art's Farewell Show/Predictions (last time AB main host of Coast to Coast)

AB: "From the high desert and the Great American Southwest, as the brand new year races across the Americas – it just raced across the Midwest headed toward the Mountain Time Zone, and then eventually out here to the Pacific Time Zone, I bid you Good Evening, Good Morning, Good Afternoon – wherever you may be – through all these time zones out there covered very thoroughly by this program one way or t'other, this of course is Coast to Coast AM and I'm Art Bell.

And, ah, this is it, folks! Tonight is the last program, and so I'm going to have a few words about that and about things in general, in a moment.

No, I'll do it now. Let me do it now.

There's a lot of important stuff I really wanta get out. I've been working, um, with a wonderful group of people now for (AB chuckles) a lotta years. A whole lotta years, and, um, I really want to thank them.

And, um, I've noticed everybody is doing that for the year anyway …"

* * *

AB: "Well, in a way, this is even more poignant in that, ah, it's, ah, good-bye, you know, forever.

Now, having said forever, never say 'forever,' ah, Number One (1). Number Two (2): I will indeed be back from time to time as George [Noory] needs relief.

So … bear that in mind. And, you know, I don't like long kisses good night. (AB smirks). So if we could please keep that to a complete minimum tonight, I would appreciate it.

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

I acknowledge and I thank the thousands of you out there who have sent me emails, wishing me well, ah, in retirement and all the rest of it. Thank you so very much.

Ah, people in radio never really retire – they … they just keep playing radio. (laughs). That's what I'll do."

* * *

AB: "It won't last. Tomorrow is today and so it really does happen folks.

This is my last program.

And soon it will be your tomorrows as well, and so I think what 'chu need to do is, as best you can, *live for today (!)*"

* * *

AB: "I believe that the mass consciousness experiments that we did on this program *worked*. I mean, they absolutely worked.

Ah, it is my hope that George [Noory] will use *extreme caution* and will not endeavor to experiment, ah, with mass consciousness and directing mass consciousness until and unless he understands it sufficiently to do so.

I stopped, as you know, because I think that it's something so powerful – perhaps a power greater than the atomic bomb (!) … a very serious thing – and I think that it should not be, ah, used even with what are considered to be the best intentions, because it could go wrong, ah, since we don't understand this power. I understand there are always the best of intentions – heel [heed?] this:

Turn that terrible cyclone or hurricane or tornado around, or change the weather, do something on a world scale, ah, create world peace … or something. And I know that … I understand that it's well-intentioned, but I caution George – and I caution all of you to please caution George – not to rush into this and willy-nilly begin to experiment with this power we discovered. Ah, I caution very heavily against that.

But again, people will do what they're going to do. I just hope that, ah, that's one (1) piece of advice that he takes, absorbs, ah … um … ah, considers.

* * *

RB: "… I'm Ramona Bell … and I'd like to share a few thoughts, ah, with everyone. Ah, basically, they're a lot of wonderful people who got this show off the ground and, ah, you know, on a roll. Basically I … I was

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

there from the K-Dawn [KDWN] days and I watched it literally grow and mushroom, and *blossom* into … into the program that it is.

And though a lot of people became involved in making, ah, Coast to Coast what it is, ah, only one (1) person, ah, gave it the heart that it needed. It not only had the … the right, ah, bit of intellect and, you know, the spark and the charisma that makes a program like this, ah, fly!

But it also takes a lot of heart and a lot of devotion, and a lot of belief that it can work. And Art really, really devoted a lot of time to this program – People, you just don't know … !

And in … in remembering this, this is how he does all of his projects. He puts his whole heart into everything that he does and … and, you know, sometimes it can … it can be a little bit bewildering and, ah, somewhat frustrating if I don't understand it. But after a while, you know, I get used to the idea and it works! It works very well because I found out that I have my niche, ah, actually a very, very hefty niche. It's my half of the workload, and I'm … I'm shouldering it as well as I can!"

* * *

RB: "But personally I wanted to tell you 'I love you baby!' and we are not gonna sit on rockers on the porch and just let the days roll by. No, no, no! We're going to be both very busy … and no, he's not going to get bored. Not ever when I'm around. (RB laughs).

Have a Happy New Year, Everyone!"

* * *

AB: "Well, I know, but when you look at some of these, ah, crop circles …"

Aud: "Oh, I think they're real."

AB: "Yeah."

Aud: "*I think they're real.*"

AB: "I mean, some of them are done no doubt by pranksters. But without any question, any rational person who looks at what has been done in the fields, I think, ah, I think absolutely cannot come away with the, ah, any other impression other than they have not been done by Man. Have not been done by Man."

* * *

AB: "God, it's actually getting' very close now, isn't it?

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

Hmpf. Amazing!

Well, you know, again folks, I've been one of the most fortunate people in the world. I've had a fifteen (15) year network career – that's a long time! That's really a long time on the radio.

And up above five hundred and thirty (530) affiliates, and it's just astounding what's happened. In my wildest dreams this could never have happened and yet it did. So many things did!"

* * *

AB: "George Noory is about to take over the program. I wish him nothing but the very, *very best!* And for all of you, I would, ah, I would ask that you bear with George as he grows into the program.

That's something that happens. You don't, ah, you don't do this kind of program. You don't, ah, get comfortable doing this kind of program overnight. That doesn't happen. Not even if you've been broadcasting for years and years and years.

When you walk into something like this cold, ah, you've got a pretty big learning curve ahead of you. Ah, and George is going to go through that. And so you will watch George grow I am sure with this radio program. And so, ah, I hope there will be forbearance out there and, um, all of you will continue to enjoy the radio program."

* * *

AB: "I mean, everything is a work in progress. It's a little hard for me to imagine not being here on the radio with you on a nightly basis, but I do look forward to being with you, ah, occasionally when George needs a little bit of time off or a special occasion arises, or whatever may be. I'm sure you will hear from me again.

So this is not the long kiss 'Good Night.' This is not the, ah, the Good-Bye that, ah, so many of you are thinking that it is. I … I guess in a sense it is, but it's not, ah, it's not that you're not going to hear from me again, because you will hear from me again."

* * *

AB: "Ladies and Gentlemen, I want to thank you for all of the years of company that we have kept with each other. And you will hear me from time to time.

For now, from the high desert, ha, Good Night."

Crystal Gayle sings *Midnight In The Desert* to end the program.

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

* * *

2003 01 01 GEORGE NOORY TAKES OVER HOSTING COAST TO COAST AM

2003 05 30 Friday No Guest Open Lines – Time Travelin' with Art

Aud: "I'm talkin' about the mysterious ways that God can work through, ah ..."

AB: "But that is, you know on the other side of the coin, that's always the answer you get. Ah, but when ... when it's inexplicable and, ah ..."

Aud: "Unexplainable."

AB: "Yes, it cannot be explained. Then ... then, ah, inevitably you get the, ah, God works His ways, you know, mysterious ways. That's the only answer you get. And for many, it's enough.

Ah, it's not for me. It's not for me.

And I'm not saying that I don't believe in God, *because I think I do ... actually (!)* I ... I absolutely think I ... (AB laughs) – **I absolutely think** ... heh, heh, heh, that's quite a phrase, huh?

I'm pretty sure there is a God. You know, I really lean heavily on that side.

Ah, but ... but I do have questions and, um, a lot of clergy are not able to answer them. I think that's true for a lot of people. A lot of times that's the only thing you get in answer to the bad things, the terrible things, that happen.

'Well, you know, He works in mysterious ways.'

Well, they really are mysterious. You gotta accept that ... or else."

* * *

2003 10 11 Saturday No Guest Open Lines
Robert D. Miles *Safespace* (science fiction)

AB: "Now, with regard to the use of mass consciousness, *I have great reservations about it.* And, but for the, ah ... ah, the most very urgent of reasons, I would not do it.

And I was rather cavalier early on with my use and experimentation of that ... that incredible power. And I ... I ... I think it may be a power greater than nuclear power and what we have discovered thus far.

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

The, ah, the mass concentration capabilities I believe can change the weather ... can change the world.

But we don't know much, if anything, about the power.

You all know about the, ah, experiments going on at Princeton, and by the way I wanta have some guests back on that project, which tries to keep a very low profile, so they don't really like to talk about it on the radio or television. **But it's an incredibly important subject!**

Ah, one (1) that I have great, great, great reservations and cautions about using. I guess part of the reason for that is because I proved to myself – along with those of you who were here to hear the experiments – that it works (!) Heh! There's no maybes, there's no questions about it, but mass concentration can create rain. Mass concentration can chnage the weather. *Mass concentration can probably do anything (!)*

And so its, ah, direction is something that I've become extremely cautious about.

* * *

2003 10 31 Friday Ghost to Ghost AM Ghost Stories

AB: "Incidentally, you might wanta check out the webcam photograph this evening – it's pretty neat!

There's no way my wife, Ramona, though can look *devilish*. **She's just beautiful!** Even when she lies ... you know, she actually sits there and puts on a face, and tries to look devilish.

She's actually, ah, *she's just beautiful* ... no matter ... no matter what!

So you might take a look though."

* * *

2003 11 01 Saturday No Guest Open Lines
Whitley Strieber The Visitor Experience

AB: "Now with regard to mass consciousness, I have ceased all experiments with that. Um, I believe that it's dangerous. I believe it's a real power. But, um, I'm not going to do anything more with it, although I do ... I do wanta do some interviews on the subject – you can bet on that – *I'm fascinated by it!*

But I no longer question whether it works – **I KNOW IT WORKS!**

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

But ... it could have unintended consequences (!)

Now, should it get down to the point where something is imminently threatening on a really massive scale, I suppose I could be pushed to use it. But that ... it would take something at that level for me to begin to toy with what I consider to be an immense power, ah, again. It would take something at that level.

Something at that level may be coming ..."

* * *

2003 12 28 Sunday No Guest Predictions 2004

AB: "You can will yourself to live as I believe you can will yourself to die (!) And I think a lot of doctors – regular physicians – would agree with that position: *That you can will yourself to live!*

I mean even if the body is giving out – the liver is going, the lungs are going ... whatever it is that's finally giving out – and we all do at the end, right?

You can literally use the power of your mind to keep your organs functioning past the time when they should have – that's a power you have in your mind!"

* * *

2004 01 25 Sunday No Guest Open Lines – Non-Human Entity Encounters

AB: **"Shadow People are real!**

Whatever they are – you know, maybe we're overdramatizing it, *but they're real!*

What ever they are, they're real!"

* * *

2004 02 08 Sunday No Guest Open Lines

AB: "And by the way that brings me back to the very first, ah, thing you said when ... when you got on the phone – you thanked me for being a 'great man.'

Well, I'm not a great man – *I'm a talk show host.*

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

There are many great men, but, ah ... um, I ... I've done ... being a talk show host doesn't qualify you as that.

I'm not a 'great man' ... *I'm just a talk show host.*"

* * *

Aud: "And also, too, I'd like to, if I may, just say one thing: You are a great person. You are a great communicator. You are educating a lot of people. You're awakening a lot of, ah, individuals. And I tell you what – don't stop doing what you're doing, ..."

AB: "All right, all right."

Aud: "... Art. *You're doing a great job!*"

AB: "Thank you very much. That's very kind, but look ... ah, all right, here we go again ... ah, listen to me:

I am not a great person.

That's all! I mean not in the sense of great people as I understand them to be. Ah, men who are nation-changers. Men who bring peace to the world. Men who go to the Moon. Ah, men, you know, the ... the normal ... or men who rush into burning buildings.

I'm a talk show host.

That's a talent, and I ... I wouldn't dare, ah, put myself in the category of 'Great Person'. NOT!

Talented maybe, ah, certainly with a ... you ... you know, a great talent, ah, toward the kind of work I do. But 'Great Person,' that's a special category and, ah, you know, it's like people who fly to the Moon. People who lead countries and change the world!

These are Great People!"

* * *

2004 03 21 Sunday John Lear Revelations

AB: "John Lear's quite a guy! And, uh, and I'll tell you a little story, ah, actually it's the truth.

Back when, um, I was doing, ah, political talk show ... fifteen (15) years ago? ... something like that (AB laughs) ... I ah, ventured forth at, ah, KDWN in, ah, Las Vegas and thought: 'You know, gosh this [politics] is

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

getting old. Everybody talks about this all the time. I just ... I can't do it for five (5) hours tonight – I used to do it five (5), even a six (6) hours show six (6) nights a week,' and I thought: 'I've got to have a break. I've gotta talk about something else. *So this is driving me crazy!*

And, ah, so that's when ... **that's how all of this got started! John is how is all got started!** [See 1992 03 27 and 1992 12 12 entries above].

I ... I interviewed John Lear, and the audience just totally went berserk!"

* * *

2004 04 25 Sunday No Guest Open Lines

Aud: "Um, there was a time that you ... um, the switch on the radio was off and you weren't on the air – you couldn't get on the air – and you said that you ... in the middle of the night you jumped up, 'butt naked' ..."

AB: "Oh that's right! Ran into the other room, knew what was wrong, and fixed it ... yes, I recall."

Aud: "Um-hmm. In the middle of the night ... and I was just like ... that thought in my mind was just, you know, just one of those things that I cannot ..."

AB: "*Well the mind is a really special thing*, and yeah, I'll ... I'll recall that incident for you. And perhaps we can talk a little bit about that. I'm sure many of the rest of you have had experiences like that along exactly the same lines."

* * *

AB: "Our brains are amazing things and uh, the caller was referring to a time when the satellite uplink here went down. And indeed it went down and stayed down, and we just couldn't get it goin'. I mean, there was nothing we could do ...

We had some experts on the phone and we tried this 'n that and all sorts of things. *And it was plaguing me!* You know how you get a problem and it plagues you, right?

Well ... I went in and went to bed, and I was thinking about it as I was falling asleep – or trying to fall asleep. And then I got into that sort of ... you know that special zone in between, ah, wakefulness and consciousness and ... sleep.

And, out of the blue, uh, it came just, ah, out of the blue it came to me, ah, that there was a connector in the back of the uplink set-up – kind of in a

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

six (6) foot rack type of thing about six (6) feet high – and I ran in here, as she pointed out, 'buck naked,' pulled it out and sure enough there was that connector hanging ... and that was the problem!

But that's something your brain and all brains I think are capable of. Uh, perhaps not always in the fully conscious state, but at some point a little bit of magic happens in between conscious and unconscious condition."

* * *

2004 05 30 Sunday No Guest Open Lines – The End of the World

Aud: "... [Y]ou've taught me to keep an open mind about anything I hear. And I just really appreciate that."

AB: "Well, you know what? Ah ... actually that's the central purpose of this program. Sometimes – and I ... I say this to people – we explore things that are probably total BS [bullshit]. Many times we explore things that turn out to be headlines, ah, in ... in a very short time. So, you know, you're gonna hear the cutting edge here one way or the other, and it's up to you to make up your own mind ... about what's BS and what's a real thing."

* * *

AB: "Sir, if ... if Truth was Absolute, many more of us would kill each other than we do now."

Aud: "I have to think about that."

AB: "Yeah, give that a little bit of thought. In other words: If everybody had to tell the Truth to everybody else under any circumstance whatsoever – you could not tell even a little white lie ... *the Death Toll would be devastating*."

* * *

2004 06 12 Saturday No Guest Open Lines
Lauren Weinstein Internet Privacy

AB: "I've only seen two (2), ah, what you would regard as UFOs in my entire life. One – the very large black triangle, ah, the story of which I've told many times. Second one ... ah, in both cases my wife [Ramona] was with me, thank goodness!

Second one was, um, on this property just simply looking up watching a jet and the contrail behind it. Suddenly seeing a silvery object, ah, a saucer ... was a saucer in the contrail behind this airplane, which then moved above and finally took off like a bat outta hell of the western horizon.

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

And we stood in my driveway and watched that. ...

So that was the second sighting that I've had in my life."

* * *

2004 07 04 Sunday No Guest (Open Lines) The Prophet Show/Gifted Prophets Hotline

OPEN LINES – DEFINED

AB: "Now, we're going to have *Open Lines* tonight, and I'm going to take a moment right now before I even continue with what I have to tell you, to tell you what we're going to do in *Open Lines*, although with *Open Lines* you can do any darn thing you want!

Right? Always! Anything you want ... *Open Lines!*"

* * *

GUESTS LEEWAY

AB: "By the way, it should go without saying – but doesn't – that statements made by my guests – and you know we allow them to say what they want to say and express the views they want to express – don't necessarily mean they are *my views.*

I say that after an extremely controversial program last night .... Don't necessarily attach those to me. I have my own *very sharp views*, as you know. *It's also that we have a very sharp tradition here* at *Coast to Coast AM* of *allowing our guests to say anything they want to say – within bounds.*

You know, that indeed is what the First Amendment, um, is all about. Still is very important. (!)"

* * *

2004 10 03 Sunday Cleve Backster Plant Perceptions

Aud: You know you're deal about: 'When you die, don't go toward the light,' like the guy said, 'need to go toward the other one'?"

AB: "Yes!"

Aud: *"Well maybe, you don't have a choice."* [JS: I agree with this sentiment].

AB: "Ahh well, I don't know, it does seem like there's a choice.

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

It seems like you die and there's a light on one side and darkness on the other. And it has forever bothered me that, ah, John [Lear] passed that onto me that somebody else ... that Whitley [Strieber] allegedly had said that.

Knowledge gleaned from I don't know where.

But just hearing it once and hearing the suggestion that: 'It could be a trick.'

And if you go toward the light, you're really going to, well ... you know, burn in fire ... fiery hell that awaits the bad people below, because you made the wrong choice.

Somehow you wouldn't think that God would ... would set up a trick question, would you, *upon death?* Ah, just wouldn't do that.

Although, ah, one never knows and maybe God has more of a sense of humor – and it's much drier – than we thought."

* * *

2005 01 02 Sunday No Guest Open Lines – Alien Encounters

AB: "And as you might have expected, Princeton University with its 'Global Consciousness Project' and its many – I don't know – sixty-two (62) at least I believe, ah, internationally placed 'eggs.' These 'eggs' are all little computers spitting out random numbers and they have watched, ah, major events in the world now for a long time. *And we have watched them (!)*

Now this is perhaps becoming one of my favorite topics: Consciousness ... period. I ... I've told you that I believe consciousness ... directed consciousness – and we've proven that here on the air – can have an effect on the physical world. Whether it's to change the weather or change the outcome of an event – **this power is real!"**

* * *

2005 02 27 Sunday No Guest Open Lines

AB: "Well, there's a lot of things that … Now remember, now remember … With this program as with many things that you see in the media – or hear in the media on radio – some of it is gonna be true and some is gonna be 'B.S.' [Bullshit!]. And it's frankly up to you to separate in your mind what you think is real and not. But I'm telling you straight out and up front that not all of what you hear here is absolutely true – it's simply not!"

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

* * *

2005 04 02 Saturday No Guest Open Lines

AB: "Not everything that you hear on Coast to Coast AM is true or comes true ... obviously (!)

However I think one reason for the, ah, the show's phenomenal success over the years is that a whole lot of what you hear does come true (!)

Things that are heard here – three (3), six (6), even twelve (12) months later – come to pass! And so you get to hear them here first. And that's always been part of the beauty of the show in that we deal with things and people that other shows wouldn't touch *with a ten foot (10 ft.) pole!*

And sometimes that results in silliness or BS [bullshit], and sometimes it results in magic!

Absolute Magic!"

* * *

2005 04 17 Sunday No Guest Open Lines

AB: "You're well aware of the experiments I ran. Ah, so successful that I stopped them voluntarily ... and have not resumed them.

I am convinced beyond any shadow of any doubt that this whole 'power of consciousness' thing/prayer/whatever the spiritual world is ... *is absolutely real (!)*

The power of prayer is real.

You know, it's proven. Scientific, double-blind tests have well-proven it.

And you can pray for flowers.

You can pray for people to get well.

You can pray for a lot of things ... **and it has Power!**

Don't ever doubt it!"

* * *

AB: "In the nighttime – which is where we do our very best work – this is Art Bell."

* * *

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "Again, isn't the whole relationship thing between humans and animals – be it cats, dogs, whatever – *it's an amazing thing to behold!*

We have, ah, an obvious strong affinity for each other (!)

Now, has it always been this way?

Has Man and certain animals always had this kind of affinity for each other?

Ah, it's more than just a casual affinity – **it's ... it's an extremely strong affinity!**

Our cats love us as much as we love them!

I mean, it's ... it's not something made to happen – *It's something that, ah, **is** made to happen.*

I ... I don't know if the words are coming out right and I'm expressing myself correctly, but it's just something that is!

This relationship is supposed to exist and it does in spades!"

* * *

2005 12 18 Sunday Tess Gerritsen Strange Medical Tales

AB: "I've done about ... well, I've done all my life with broadcasting!

But I love broadcasting? Huh!

Baby, it's in my blood! Radio is simply in my blood (!)

Be a lot of blood talked about in the next hour with Tess Gerritsen, but it's in my blood. And if I'm not here, then I'm on ham radio as most of you know ... by now.

And, ah, I simply decided ... you know, I ... I did do weekends, as you know, for a year. And, um, I decided: 'Well, that's not really giving me the break, because I, you know, I ... look, if you do a talk program, you have got to *live* that program. You virtually have to live the program ... *and that means day and night (!)*

You're preparing for it if you're not doing it (!)

Frankly, doing it is the easy part of it. And, ah ... and, ah, *a good talk show host makes it sound very easy!*

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

Well, it's not!

It takes a lot of preparation. It, ah, in the old days I went out and got all the guests, I interviewed ... pre-interviewed all the guests ... *and did everything else!*

So ... twenty (20) years of that is a lot and I decided I wanted to spend a little time with my beautiful wife (!), who for twenty (20) years, you know, supported me, and, ah, so that's what I'm doing!

And I'm only doing two (2) Sundays a month. To be specific, the third and fourth Sundays of the month. Now one exception to that will occur this month – I will be doing the yearly prediction show. And on that score, I wanta urge those of you who call me to make predictions during those couple of days, that I regard this very seriously!

We number the predictions for the year coming. We review the predictions made for the year past. And we do this in a very serious manner, and I expect you to treat it seriously!

I want you to think very hard about the prediction you're making, not just something you're, ah, pulling out of your navel in order to call a talk show and get on the air. But a ... a really thought out, ah, prediction ... whatever it may be?

Now I'll be doing those prediction shows it seems to me – let me look – on the thirtieth (30th) and the thirty-first (31st) [of December]. And then they're numbered, sealed in the 'Bell Family Vault' until the following year. So please think hard about it (!)"

* * *

2005 12 31 Saturday No Guest 2006 Predictions Part 2

AB: "I've had guest after guest after guest who have said: 'Look, we are not the first who have been here on Earth. And that it's absolutely possible that a civilization built to a high level ... *and that a giant rock ended it all (!) And that this has happened again and again and again ...* .

I don't rule that out. In fact, I almost ... well, you can't rule something like that *in*, but I believe that it's possible that life has been here on Earth many times before, and things have come along and virtually erased it or nearly erased it. And who knows? **We could discover a lost civilization – some *technical* civilization that preceded us.**

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

Then a big old rock or something came along and virtually erased any trace of it. I believe it's possible."

* * *

2006 01 22 Sunday No Guest Art Talks About Ramona's Death [on Thursday 2006 01 05 Tragic!]
Michio Kaku Civilization/Space/String Theory

AB: "It is … it is really going to be a rough first hour. I'm going to talk about my wife, Ramona, and tell you everything that happened … and so, it's going to be rough.

And that's the only way I know to do this is to come on and talk to you as I always have: Absolutely Honestly – that's what you're gonna get.

And, because of that, um, I would like to say please, if you have children in the room or children are listening … I think it might be inappropriate. So please, ah, take the opportunity with the break coming up to, ah, to get them out of the room, and … ah, it may be inappropriate for some of you too … I don't know?"

* * *

AB: "But in the meantime, ah, during the break, um, if you feel that my discussing my wife's, ah, death is inappropriate for the children or yourself, ah, please take this opportunity to tune out, and … ah, just come on back in the second hour. Those of you willing to listen, um, stay right there."

* * *

AB: "Okay, here we go. Um, my wife, Ramona – my wife of fifteen (15) years … (AB takes a deep breath). You know, you hear people use the phrase 'Soulmate' … You hear people bandy the phrase 'Soulmate' around … Well let me tell you (sighs) … we really were the … we were the 'Real McCoy.' We really were.

Ah, Ramona and myself, ah, from the moment we met at KDWN radio in Las Vegas, we never spent … we never spent a day, we never spent a night apart – not one … ever!

We were the real Mc- … We really were the real thing!

God, we were in love!

We were so in love, and I … I never thought that would happen to me.

But it did.

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

Ah, I swept her off her feet, and she (AB grins) … she got swept off her feet, and … and from that second, ah, when I said: 'You're gonna be my wife' until January 5th … (sighs) and … and … and it still goes on of course. It will never change.

This love will last forever.

Whoever might chance across my life in some way no matter what happened … might happen to me in the … in the future, there … Ramona will always be with me and will always be my love.

Anyway, I'm going to tell you the story now of what happened. Um, although just one more, I guess, note, ah, before I begin:

Ramona had a very, very serious asthma. I'm sure that, ah, many of you that have listened through the years know that I have been off the air at times taking care of asthma, my wife's asthma attack – which would … we … I guess we probably went through, I don't know, thirty (30) or forty (40) asthma attacks in the time – fifteen (15) years – we were married. Ah, some very serious, some not.

And … I've seen her turn blue (!) Um, you know, actually … her skin actually turned blue. And so as a result of that, we have *everything here!* We have what's called a 'nebulizer,' which is a machine, and augments the, ah, the inhaler that she used too damn much. Um, we have oxygen. We have everything short of what a hospital can do.

I remember one time going to the hospital with Ramona during an attack. Scared the hell out of me, because the doctor said: 'Look, I'm going to have to give her a shot and it's a very dangerous shot. And I'm going to listen to her heart while I give this shot.' And what they had to do was cause her heart to race and get more oxygen into her system. But it was such a serious drug that he was administering that he said he'd have to listen as he actually gave the shot.

And, uh, that's the kind of thing we've been through.

And I … I've learned many things – some of them just as recently as tonight.

This is something, ah … this is something that, ah, my wife's Mom wrote. They were estranged for a number of years. And, um, during that time, ah … Julie – bless you, Julie – ah, wrote to, ah, Ramona and I'm just gonna read about a sentence of this because it's really all that's relevant. It … it says:

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

'Where's my little girl?' You know, as an attempt to sort of patch things up.

'Where's the little girl that I nursed through all those asthma attacks? Whom I rushed to the hospital almost every night when the weather was damp and foggy?' That was Ramona as a baby and as an adult, she's always had very, very serious asthma.

Tonight I spoke to, ah, Julie, her Mom and I was shocked to find out that, ah, Ramona's brother – one of her brothers – died at the age of thirty-one (31). And I had of course known that. I knew that, ah, she had a younger brother, who had died at 31. And that, ah, there had been some difficulty with him. He had had a temperature when he was young, and, ah, at any rate at 31 years of age, ah, it turns out he died of asthma.

I had no idea her brother also died of asthma (!) and at such a young age – 31. I found that out tonight!

Anyway, here's what happened, folks:

Um, it was Tuesday and we decided we were going to take a trip. And, uh, one of the reasons I retired, you know, was so that – heh! – so that, ah, we could spend more time together … and we could do all kinds of things.

If we loved Paris, we loved traveling, we loved the RV [recreational vehicle], you know … So we packed up … somebody had suggested to us that we might go to, ah, Quartzsite, ah, down in Arizona and, um, said it was interesting. Well, it turned out to be *not all that interesting to us*.

At any rate, we packed up the RV as we *loved* to do and we took our two (2) little kitties – you know, our two (2) smallest, ah, kittens – who are wonderful travelers in the RV, and we took off!

You know, just to have fun …

And instead of taking Route Ninety-Five (95) from here, ah, because we were in the RV and 95 is a rock-and-roll kind of road – up, down, around … all that kind of thing. We, ah, went … we drive all right! You know, I'm an all-nite person, so we went down Interstate 15 to San Bernardino, caught the [Interstate] 10 and went back to Arizona, and … and Quartzsite.

We drove all night long. You know, we're night owls. I'm … I'll probably be a night owl all my life, I suppose.

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

We arrived in Quartzsite well after that, ah, sun had come up, and boy, were we tired! I mean, it was like all night driving. We were dead tired and so we started calling RV parks, ah, while sitting, ah, sort of in a truck stop there in Quartzsite. And … we found one and we drove in – first one – and … we went up to registration. They were about to send us on … one of our … actually both of our little kitties poked their little heads up above the dashboard, and the guy, who was about to admit us to the park, said: 'Sorry, no pets! Go next door.'

So we went next door to this other RV park that allegedly allowed pets and we couldn't fit into the spot they had at that time of the morning. So off we went to … by now we're really dead, you know, tired. We went to the third RV park, which turned out to be nothing more than sort of a dirt lot with power poles in it.

But you know, by then we were both so doggone tired … must've been ten ... ten ... ten-thirty in the morning (10-10:30 am) that we just said the hell with it: 'Let's plug-in, get some sleep, and move on.'

Now, by this point Ramona's beginning to have asthma. Um, kinda light at this point, but she was beginning to have it. Ah, in the morning in Quartzsite. Nevertheless we parked, we went to sleep, and woke up after dark.

Now Quartzsite was just not everything we wanted. Ah, it ... it was, ah, I don't know, a kind of a ... it's very interesting I'm sure for some people, but for us it wasn't our cup of tea. It was a giant 'swap meet' with RV places all over.

We just ... you know, there wasn't a restaurant close to where we happened to be. And, ah, that evening Ramona's, ah, asthma had worsened a little bit, so I said: 'Okay Hon', let's go ... let's go to Laughlin [Nevada].'

Now we know Laughlin and, ah, went to the Riverside. As a matter of fact, beautiful place (!) They've got a very nice RV park there, and, you know, a restaurant – and with the asthma, she wouldn't have to cook 'n all the rest of that!

We, ah ... we proceeded then after ... it was after dark when we left, ah, Quartzsite for Laughlin. And it took, oh, I don't know, another five (5) or six (6) hours to, ah, to get there. And when we got there it was midnight (12:00 am), and by now Ramona's asthma is really kickin'.

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

And so I just sat with her from midnight until five-thirty in the morning (5:30 am), I just sat with her. And, I don't know, some of you will understand what I'm about to say ... Um, asthmatics when they're having an asthma attack, they have to, ah, they have to sit up. At the very least either sit up or stand up and then brace your hands on a chair or a table, or something like that to try and breathe.

So, by five-thirty in the morning, ah now we're, you know, up to what? Fifteen (15) or twenty (20) hours of driving? We're really dead!

By five-thirty in the morning, ah, Ramona said: 'Look, we're really dead tired! Ah, we've gotta get some sleep.'

And I said: 'Well, Hon', are you sure?'

She said: 'Yeah. I think it's a little better and, uh, I can lie down.'

So *to me*, you see, a sign that she was willing to lie down meant 'Hallelujah! The asthma's letting up a little bit.' She had taken a prednizone – that's an anabolic steroid that she would take, ah, kind of in declining doses, but ah, right away when she began to have serious asthma. So she had already taken that.

And I said: 'Hallelujah! Um, it's a little bit better.'

And she said: 'Yes, I think it is.'

And so we both climbed into bed, and I put my arms around her. And 'Thank God!' I said, as I always do every day: 'I love you.'

And, ah, she said: 'I love you so much!'

And we held onto each other, and I fell asleep promptly. I mean, just a-whoom [sic] fell asleep.

And then I woke up at, ah, one-thirty in the afternoon (1:30 pm).

And I said: 'Hey, Hon ...,' you know, because Ramona would always get up before me.

And I just said: 'Hey, Hon!' (I'm still saying that ... by the way).

Um, at any rate I received no answer and I got up, and I went into the living room portion of the RV. And there she was in the middle of the couch obviously dead.

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

She was white! She was, ah, sitting with her head back on the couch. She was asleep by the way, not ... not ... NOT A TORTURED LOOK ON HER FACE!

I want you to know that ... BECAUSE IT'S IMPORTANT TO ME!

It didn't look like she was, you know, gasping for her last breath.

She looked at peace."

* * *

AB: "I touched her, and she was cold. And I went: 'Oh my God! And, ah, ran over and got dressed. And ran down to the, um, little office they have there at the RV park, and said: 'My God! Please call the police, the coroner, … everybody. My wife has passed away …'

And from that moment … from that moment on, I went … I went directly into shock. And I mean I went into really serious shock!

That's the only state I can describe. I didn't cry. I … I … I cried very briefly when I called Ramona's Mom … and talked to her. And then I didn't cry again for thirty-six hours. In fact, I didn't sleep for thirty-six hours … (!)

I just … the Riverside got me a room. I was with a man named Father Joe, who gave her her last rites – she was Catholic, you know, what … what, ah, the priest at her funeral called a 'lapsed Catholic,' but nevertheless a Catholic.

And … Ramona had been dead for quite some time … some hours! And here's what seems to have happened:

When I went to sleep, she got back up again … pretty quickly, I think. And she went into the living room and got out her nebulizer. We carried a nebulizer – it's a machine for asthmatics. Um … um, and an alternative to these damn inhalers.

Anyway, she had the nebulizer out, and she had used two (2) or three (3) ampules of whatever it is you put in these things … I can't … oh, I … albuterol or something like that. She had put … used two (2) or three (3) of these vials – I … I didn't get that … that good a look.

Um … and it appears, um … um, it appears as though, ah, she may have … according to the coroner … in fact, they had to bring the coroner from Las Vegas – they don't have one in Laughlin – I didn't know that – so it took some time.

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

I was in this hotel in a room they had provided for me and I was just … I was just, I'm tellin' ya, I was in … I was in such *shock* and I think the reason that I … You know, *I'm a very emotional person!*

However … well let me give you an example: When Abby [their cat], ah, had his stroke and then he … he brought himself from one side of the house to … to the other, you know, clawing with his front claws, um, front paws – he really didn't have claws, he had paws – and he had made it all the way across the house and cried by my bed until I woke up, and then …. then, of course, I carried him to the vet, and Ramona drove, and I just balled like a baby all the way there.

And then when he passed the next day, I balled like a baby again. But in the case of Ramona, it was … it was so over … it was so final. There was nothing I could do. There was no … no last minute rush to the hospital. There was … there was nothing! And … there was nothing to do. It was just … she was gone … and …

I … I went into this deep horrible shock! (AB exhales deeply).

For thirty-six (36) hours I didn't sleep.

Ah, after I slept I went to the funeral home. You know the days get foggy after that – I went to the funeral home and there I really lost it.

And have many times since.

But, ah, in fact, during the, ah, the first week of Ramona being gone I lost eight (8) pounds. Eight (8) pounds! I didn't eat … well, what I ate was, ah, one (1) hamburger and one (1) bowl of cereal in a week.

And … so there you are.

Anyway, I … I … I … this is gonna come in pieces. I'm gonna give you information in pieces.

The coroner – and there was an autopsy – said the only remarkable thing in the autopsy that he had seen was hyper-inflated lungs. Hyper-inflated lungs. Typical in asthmatics.

Now I'm not an expert, but apparently when the lungs get that large, due to medicine … the medicine, you know, the inhalers or just the asthmatic attack itself – I'm … I don't know that much about it, but at that point you cannot exchange air, you know, air in, other stuff out – that's the way it's supposed to be and that just doesn't occur.

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

Now, the coroner said, and *I find some comfort in this* … he said the same thing, that she had, um, a relaxed look on her face and it was his opinion that she either fell asleep and then passed away or passed out and passed away. And of course, one of my immediate questions was: **'Why in God's name didn't she wake me up!'** ?

And he said: 'Well, she probably couldn't.'

My answer to that is: 'And why didn't she wake me up when she realized she had to get up and go get the nebulizer?'"

* * *

AB: "But you know, you can look back on this and you analyze the hell out of it, and … *nothing changes*.

And apparently that did happen. She either went to sleep and passed away or passed out and passed away." (AB sighs).

* * *

AB: "The, um, the first tox [toxicology] screen is in, and um, there was nothing, ah, worth comment in the first tox screen. There's going to be more. They've got tissue samples now that they're studying and I hope that they'll give us some kind of an answer, you know, that, ah, we can … they said anything could have happened.

It could have been her heart. It could have been a lot of things, and I … I … I really hope that I get some … I really want answers. I'm sure you understand. I want answers!

And maybe, ah, maybe those … those tissue samples or analysis will give us some kind of answer. (AB sighs).

But she's gone … She's gone!

She was buried by the way on the Wednesday following her death.

Now, she had told me once, folks, that if she ever died before me – something I used … I laughed off, you know … I'm sixty (60) years old! She was forty-seven (47)! I should have died and left her a rich widow.

But we had discussed death. You know, maybe doing a program like this causes a couple to every now and then discuss …"

* * *

AB: "'Well, asthma doesn't kill people …'

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

'Oh, yes it does!'

Ah, and if you want to give, ah, in her name anything, make it the Asthma Foundation. God, they need to learn more about this *damn disease!*

They really need to learn more about it. In fact, ah, the coroner said something very interesting. He said that, ah, he was … and you never know how much they're saying to comfort you and how much is real, but I think this was real. He said he was surprised she lasted this long (!)

Asthma kills people. It absolutely kills people.

And … so again, ah, if you're going to give in any … to any organization in her name, make it absolutely the Asthma Foundation. It certainly is a very little understood disease, because a lot of people think: 'Oh, people don't die of asthma.'

Oh yes they do!"

* * *

AB: "I think I'm going to talk to you a little bit about grieving now and I'm going to be awfully honest with you.

I'm lost without Ramona. I'm really lost without Ramona.

In fact, um, I wasn't really sure that I had a reason to live.

When … when she passed away, I went through … well, I've been through now many, ah, many of these cycles. I guess it's a normal way for people to grieve, but the, ah, the first giant black cloud that descends on you after you're lost … God, how could she be gone! … after you've lost somebody so close to you, ah, that you go into this … series of these very black places. I mean, these very dark places. God, I cannot tell you how dark.

Dark enough, um, that I … I took out a big bottle of Valium and I sat down with it, and I thought real hard. Yeah, it was … it was real close. Um, I thought real hard about join- … joining my wife, 'cause I … I'm … and I'm still struggling. I'm being very honest with you here. I'm struggling, ah, to have a reason to live.

And I'll tell you why I'm still here right now.

I have five (5) kitty cats. Five (5) … we had them, and Ramona loved them. And I love them. Any they're one of the main reasons I'm here.

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

You know that, and Mona [sic] always told me, and I … you know, she was a strong woman, very strong woman, as you know … God, she was a great woman! An incredible woman, **and she always told me that you are supposed to play out the hand you're dealt.** I mean, we talked about this kind of thing. And she told me in no uncertain terms …

Do you talk to your wife about this kind of thing? Or your husband? If not, you should.

Anyway, it was her feeling that, um, suicide was wrong, and that you're supposed to play out the cards you're dealt. So my kitty cats and those words, ah, stopped me. Otherwise, nothing would've. And it was that close.

And when you go into this first black hole – there's one for you, Michio [Kaku] – when you go into this black hole, ah, the first one is the most dangerous, because you don't know that it's *ever gonna change!* You don't know you're ever gonna come out of it. And you think this is the way it's always gonna be, and believe me, that'll get 'cha to reach, you know, for the Valium.

Or whatever."

* * *

AB: "And then, you know, I thought a lot about religion. And most religions prohibit it – one way or the other. You know, a sin to take your own life.

But God, we had … we had a dream marriage. We had a marriage … we had the best marriage in the world. My God, I miss my wife. (AB exhales deeply). I really, really miss her." (AB exhales again).

* * *

AB: "I, ah … you know, I smoke. Ah, I'm a smoker, and by the way, so was Ramona. I really ragged on her about that.

Her, ah, her asthma however, wasn't really affected. Ah, although it obviously cannot have been good for her. But it wasn't really affected by smoke … cigarette smoke.

Um … her triggers were dust, temperature changes, perfume, humidity, and then sometimes nothing at all – she just got an attack, you know? Ah, certainly when she got a cold or flu, we were always so careful to keep people with colds and flu away.

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

I had to ask everybody before they came to visit: 'Do you feel okay? Do you have a cold? Have you had the flu? You know, because it was very dangerous for her.

And … and now, again I'm gonna be as honest as I can: I am so lonely. I am sooo lonely! My God, I went from a woman … and she did everything for me, by the way.

I … I also have a sense that she might have known that, ah, her health was worsening and not have said anything to me. I mean, an asthmatic always, you know, they, ah … well, they hack stuff up, you know. And, uh, she had been doing a lot of that kind of coughing.

And, you know, she pre- … after she passed, ah, one of the things I had to do was go over our financial situation. Hell, I didn't even have *PIN numbers* for my credit cards. I didn't … you're talking to somebody who depended totally on his wife.

She did all the shopping. She paid all the bills. She ran half the radio station that we both loved! She so loved, ah, KNYE. I'm gonna try and keep it on the air.

I thought hard about that one too, but you know, she really loved that radio station! I mean, that … she was so proud of it! And, ah, and so I'm going to try and keep it on the air.

She really did love it (AB laughs) … so all her favorite music on there – she just loved it.

But God, folks, I'm so lonely. I'm … I'm so no good alone."

* * *

AB: "Um, so … you know I went out and I checked my, ah, status of my bills and had to cancel her credit cards, and you go through all this kind of stuff. And I found out she had paid, ah, December 23rd, she had paid like two thousand dollars ($ 2,000) ahead on my, you know, satellite TV bill. She had paid two thousand dollars ($ 2,000) ahead on my credit cards. Hell, we've got a cellphone, ah, that's, you know, twenty-somethin' bucks ($20+) a month. She had a thousand dollars credit. All my bills were paid way ahead.

I … I … so I'm … I'm wavering between wondering if she had a sense something was coming or whether she did that all the time? And that tells you how little attention I have paid. I have since by the way decided that maybe she did it all the time, because it's a pain in the butt to sit down and … hell, I haven't written a check in fifteen (15) years! So it's a pain in the

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

butt to sit down and make out all those bills, you know, and if you pay them ahead like that, then you just get a little statement that says, ah well, 'You don't owe us anything. And even so, you've got X number of dollars credit.'

But still, I think I … I had a sense that she may have had a sense that, ah, things were worsening. She had made comments to her brother at Thanksgiving that, ah, 'You know, if I'm not around, I … I want 'chu to keep Art as part of the family.'

She may have had a sense. My wife was very, very intuitive, you know. And she would not have told me. … She wouldn't have told me."

* * *

AB: "Anyway, look … I, ah … I'm gonna try and deal with my life. Ah, all the things that … all the things that meant something … I mean, when Ra- … when Ramona and I met, we had nothing. We had a … ah … each … each had, you know, a few boxes full of things and a lot of debt, and we fell in love … 'Boom!' … like that !!!

And it never changed!

And … it's so damn unfair, because, you know, she was forty-seven (47) years old. She had supported me through going, you know, from nothing to a radio career that brought virtually everything (!)

And every step of the way she was with me at my side. I think, ah, those of you who are long-time listeners know that. *She was there for me every second!* (AB sighs again).

And ... and I ... and now all of those ... it's so damn unfair! We have all of these things. *We* ... I guess I'll be that way forever now. We had all of these wonderful things that, ah, money and success could buy. And now I find *that I'm not enjoying them at all*.

In other words, you sit down and you watch a high-definition TV and you watch a TV show – and God, we used to have a blast, saying 'Idn't [sic] that cool? Look at that picture!' (AB laughs). You know, and commenting on the program and so forth. But all of a sudden when you don't have that person to share these things with, they don't mean a damn thing – they're just *things* ... that's all ... just things. So ... (sighs).

God, I miss her."

* * *

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "I want to thank all of you and I'm never gonna be able to thank all of you who sent cards, *six thousand (6,000) emails of condolence*. ... Um, people who sent cards and ... and those are gonna be sent from California ... they went to California. How can I ever thank all of you?

I'd like to thank the La Cuesta [sic?] family. That's, ah, Mona's Mom. She's got a coupla brothers and a sister. And of course, I mentioned the brother who died also ... at thirty-one (31) – I now find out of asthma.

I'd like to thank Kraig Kitchin, the president of Premiere, who was at the funeral. Thank you, Kraig, for coming.

And so many others who were at the funeral. It was private, but you know how that goes.

Ah, we had a lot of friends, and they called, and ... you're not going to turn someone down, so it got bigger than we anticipated."

* * *

AB: "Here's something I've found that I think will be helpful, ah, to some of you who may encounter a loss or have encountered a loss:

I found out you need to stay *busy*. In fact, there are things in this house now that I have cleaned no less than five (5) times! Just because I keep walkin' around kind of in a daze, if you will, and just keep doin' the same things. Ah, cleaning things, staying on top of the catbox, and every little, tiny detail in the house. You know, you just make yourself busy, so that you don't dwell in those very dark, black holes.

And by the way, having coming [sic] ... having come out of, ah, that first black hole with my life, I learned something important – that is, that you do come out of them! They ... it doesn't mean they stop; they still come and that they're still coming in waves, but now I know there's another side.

That it can be ... even though it's never good, it can be a little better (!), and so there's a little ... it's like there's a little light at the end of the ... the tunnel.

And, so the next one you have, you can kind of say to yourself – in the middle of it – I ... I know that maybe I'll come out of it (!) And then the third one and the fourth one, and pretty soon you can be pretty sure you're gonna come out on the other side. So that's ... at least that's the way the 'grief thing' has been working for me. It's ... it's these succession of black holes."

* * *

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "So I'm having to deal with life now. I'm ... hell, I've now washed two (2) loads of laundry – something I haven't done in fifteen (15) years. Didn't even know how to use a machine. So ...

I don't know how to use a dishwasher ... *I'm a social cripple!* That's what I've learned – I'm a social cripple. In fact, (AB scoffs, then laughs), Ramona and myself ... because we have a couple of homes here – a house and a guesthouse – and a radio station and ... and all these little outbuildings that we have ...

We have millions of keys! Each of us has a lot of keys and a lot of alarms on the keys, you know, that kind of thing. We look like ... we looked like a couple of janitors walkin' around most ... most of the time.

And Ramona would come home with groceries, you know, just lots of groceries in her hand, and she would struggle with her keys, you know? And these were, ah, you know, you break a remote and you're not going to be able to get into a car or something. Anyway, she used to drop her keys, and I'd get all over her about it ... ask her why she couldn't hold onto her keys? Well, the other day I had to shop, hmpf – and for the first time – so I came home ... here I am, my arms loaded with groceries, struggled with my keys ... I get up to the door and what do I do? Drop the damn keys!

And I just stopped. And I looked up in the sky and I said: 'Yeah? Go ahead, laugh! (AB snickers). You know, have a really good laugh,' because I just used to be all over her for that, and here I was doin' the same damn thing."

* * *

AB: "So I'm slowly learning ... slowly, ah, how to, ah, care for myself. (AB laughs).

So that was my fault. You know, I let that beautiful woman do too damn much for me. And, ah, and I barely know how to do it for myself. But I'm learning! I'm gaining on it! I've done all kinds of things now, ah, that I've never done before.

Well, never ... if you don't write a check in fifteen (15) years, it's a little alien to you. Believe me. I didn't, ah, as I mentioned, I didn't know the PIN numbers to my credit cards. I didn't know where any important certificates, you know, Ramona had them all, ah, placed around the house in special places that she knew about ... (AB chuckles). Um, and I had to, ah, go searching for an awful lot of things.

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

I suspect that she's here now in some form and watching what I'm doing, and I hope happy ... I hope she's happy ... that, ah, that I decided to come back on the air. I think she would have wanted *that*. And so, here I am!

And, ah, by the way as I mentioned to you, Kraig Kitchin, ah, president of Premiere [Radio Networks] was at the funeral, and I said – I had learned, believe me, by then ... As I mentioned she was buried the Wednesday following her death – which was Thursday – so by then, you know, quite a few days had passed and I went up to Kraig, and I said: 'Kraig ... keep me busy! I think I need to be busy!'

And, of course doing a four (4) hour interview on the show is going to *force me to think about something else*. And, that's valuable time! Ah, thinking about something else every now and then ... believe me.

So, it has been arranged so that I am going to be on every Saturday and every Sunday from now on."

* * *

AB: "And I'm going to be doing the weekends.

And I think it's gonna be a good thing for me as I try to, ah ... I don't know, kind of keep life going."

* * *

AB: "I want ... let me, ah, read you something that the, ah, coroner investigator, Rick Jones, sent me. And I think it's appropriate.

It says: 'Art, as we discussed:

Life can be short. So I often remind my friends – new and old ones – to do me these favors:

We never know when things can change suddenly, so:

1) Make certain that your circle of loved ones, family and close friends, know that you love them. Tell them often.

2) Make certain that you never leave your circle of loved ones or let them leave on bad terms, harsh words, and so forth. I can't tell you the number of times that I have to notify a family that their loved one died, and all the family wanted to do is have one (1) more minute to tell them how much they loved them and/or tell them they're sorry for what they said or did.

3) Wear a seatbelt anytime you're in a vehicle."

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

* * *

(Sound of an alarm in the background)

AB: "Oh, great, I've got an alarm going off and no way to, ah, turn it off. So I'm going to ... I'm going to put this down and go try to turn it off ..."

* * *

AB: "I ... I gotta tell you guys what happened.

Um, I guess some gentleman in Oregon (AB laughs) took what I had to say in, ah,, in the first hour and called the Sheriff's Department, ah, here in Pahrump and said that, ah, 'I was in a bad way.' (AB laughs).

So, the reason the alarm went off is because two (2) deputies from the Sheriff's Department, ah, came to my door and said, um, you know, doing a welfare check. And they are the ones who set off the alarm.

So I had to just go to the door and explain to those nice officers that I'm in the middle of doing a radio program and honestly I am OK.

So ... please don't anybody else do that! (AB laughs).

I'm all right!

Um, I ... I will survive! ... is the name of the song.

Anyway, that's just what happened. So you heard the alarm go off and then there was a knock at the door and I explained to the nice officers that *I am just fine!*"

Now, Professor Kaku, back to the interview."

MICHIO KAKU

MK: "Um-hmm."

AB: "This is live radio, man – this stuff happens ... I guess.

MK: (laughs). "Okay."

* * *

2006 01 28 Saturday Lloyd Stewart Carpenter Coming Polar Shift
Kevin Mitnick Computer-Related Topics

AB: "As you all are aware by now – I think most of you – I'm going through a ... a grieving process. Ah, the loss of my beloved Ramona.

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

I just realized something before the show. Ah, music is, ah, important, and I haven't ... I've been going through this, ah, wild ... **these wild waves of grieving.** And, ah, music actually helps (!)

I ... I kinda shied away from it, because all the words seemed to mean something, you know, connected with Ramona. And so ... but ... but I was wrong!

Um, it's good! *I've decided it's good (!)*

And ... and that leads me to one other comment before we begin what we're going to do tonight."

* * *

AB: But, um, listen, if we do get to call-ins tonight, I understand that the, ah, that the, ah, inclination for you is to be, you know, to call me and express regret and condolences ... and everything.

But I would ask you not to do that (!)

Ah, this program is something that I can immerse myself in (!) It's something that, ah, will take me away for four (4) hours on two (2) nights.

Completely away!

And that's exactly what I want it to do, so I'm going to, you know, throw myself into the topic ... throw myself into the show, which is not hard for me to do – never has been.

And, ah, so I would ask that you refrain from that if you would please.

I understand that you wish to give them to me. I just ... I would ask that you do not."

* * *

2006 02 04 Saturday Maj. Ed Dames Bigfoot and Nukes
Richard Tarnas Archetypal Astrology

AB: "I am going through a very, very, very deep mysterious force in my life that I've never been through before – namely, grief. And it's, ah ... boy, I'll tell ya, it's weird, folks.

As you know ... I'm sure you know, I lost Ramona and, ah, I lost, ah, such a big part of me.

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

So I go through these jags. Um, they come and go like, ah, ocean waves – building and crashing and ... (AB sighs). Surely I ... I miss this ... this woman of mine."

* * *

2006 02 11 Saturday Lauren Weinstein Internet Privacy
Dianne Arcangel Afterlife Encounters

AB: "Ah, I've been in this grief process now a little bit over a month and I've never felt anything like it in my whole life. It's actually … it's not just mental … it's physical! **My God! Physical things happen to you when you grieve really hard!**

I … I mean, your vision will blur. Weid things happen to you in this process.

It … it … of course, the mind has great control over the body. We all know that! And believe me, a situation like that kind of serious grieving, your mind, ah, or something, um, imposes physical problems on you as a result of it. Losing weight, um, just all kinds of things."

* * *

AB: "There are, um, may things that you don't know about my wife Ramona. Um, you're about to learn a few of them.

Um, I've been contacted (!) *I do believe that I've been contacted.*

I received, ah, I don't know, about eleven thousand (11,000) condolence messages. Um, I understand there are thousands of cards that have come in that I haven't had … I don't know … I haven't said go ahead and send them to me – they've been sent to the network.

Anyway, of these thousands, of course, I was unable to read them all.

Thank you all again so much for them all."

* * *

AB: "Ahh, but something popped out at me, and I believe I've been contacted."

* * *

AB: "Ramona practiced 'the craft' [witchcraft].

Ramona ... (AB grins) ... Yeti [Art and Ramona's cat] was Ramona's ... what's the right word? 'Familiar,' I guess.

Familiar is the right word."

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

* * *

AB: "So I've been contacted!"

* * *

AB: "Now, Evelyn Paglini was, ah, very close to Ramona. Evelyn Paglini is a witch. Ramona was a practitioner of the craft, as well as a Catholic – as well as that mixes (!)"

AB: "There's no doubt in my mind – **I have been contacted!**"

* * *

AB: "I always liked, um, a cold house. Not cool, but at least down to sixty-eight degrees (68^0), particularly when I work, and as in being on the air here ... if you can call that work.

And Ramona would always complain that: 'It's too damn cold!'

She didn't like cold at all. You gotta remember she was born in Hawaii, raised in southern California, so she didn't like the cold.

Ah, but I always had to have it cool. And enjoyed the cool. Always! Just a way of life with me!

And ... within a few days of her passing – on two (2) separate occasions – I began to get these *horrible, deep chills.*

Now maybe it's just a physical manifestation of grieving, I have no idea. But I ... when I say 'horrible, deep chills,' I mean I went in and pumped the heat in this house up to about, ah, seventy-five or –six degrees (75^0-76^0) which for me is almost intolerably warm. And I was still get this ... I was ... I had two (2) instances in which such a deep chill came to me that the only thing that relieved it was going in and turning on the shower – hot water – and getting in the shower and just letting it beat on my head.

And just standing in the shower or sitting in the shower and letting hot water beat on me until these chills would leave.

Now, is it possible that it was just, you know, a part of the grieving process? Of course it is!

Is it possible that Ramona was close and I was feeling what many people have felt when there are spirits close to them? And I think of course it's possible. ... It's never happened to me before, and this occurred twice within the first week of her passing."

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

* * *

2006 04 15 Saturday News Art Announces His New Marriage

AB: "I said something about, well, you know, a year from now ... ask me a question. (AB laughs). Remember to ask me a question a year from now. Do you remember my saying that?

Well, as it turns out you're not going to have to wait. Ah, tonight I'm going to tell you what it was that, ah, I was planning to wait a year to tell you. And I think you'll understand why – perhaps – in a moment!"

* * *

AB: "Well, I have always told you folks the truth – tonight will be no exception. And this is gonna be a pretty wild story. So, buckle in and we're goin' on a ride here.

You may well recall that before I left on my change of scenery venue, I mentioned to you that I was going, ah, East. I think that was the only hint I gave. I said that I was going East.

What I didn't say was how far East I was going. Actually I was going ... I went to the *Far East*, as in the Philippines. That's where I've been, ladies and gentelment, for the last three (3) weeks. I've, ah, been in the Philippines.

Now, let's go back a little bit, all right? Back to the beginning of January ... January Fifth (5th) when (AB pauses) my dear wife Ramona passed away.

I got, um, I think thanks to all of you so much ... I believe I got in order of, ah, oh, I don't know, almost twenty thousand (20,000) condolence messages. I'd say about twenty thousand (20,000) by the time it was over ... it's really still not over. About twenty thousand (20,000).

However, I began ... within a few days ... I began to get a condolence message from a young Filipino gal, um, at my private ... *my private email address*. Not eiother one of my public ones. And I won't give you the address, but a public ... rather a private, ah, email address. And to tell you the truth, I was in such shock – you know, I really was in a state of ... nothing short of shock – that, um, I responded to it as I did many others, ah, but I didn't give it any consideration beyond that at ... at first.

(AB laughs). God, this is such a wild story ... um, anyway, a few more messages went back and forth. Ah, she seemed like a very nice young lady and ... and ... and, again I, you know, in the first, um, I don't know, six (6) or eight (8) messages that went back and forth in email between us, I ... I was in such shock that I didn't think to ask, ah, you know, a couple of

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

rather ... what should have been very obvious questions: Why is a young Filipino lady ... why is a young Filipino lady writing to me? How would she know that my wife had passed away? Moreover, how would she know my private email address?

So, I was in pretty bad shape and the first thing I thought, honest to God, folks, I thought Ramona was acting from above. And ah, that she was, ah, she was sending me a young twenty (20)-something to kill me. (AB smirks). You know, Ramona was half-Filipino, you know that, right?

So, I was in pretty bad shape and the first thing I thought, honest to God, folks, I thought Ramona was acting from above. And ah, that she was, ah, she was sending me a young twenty (20) – something to kill me. (AB smirks). You know, Ramona was half-Filipino, you know that, right?

Anyway, (AB laughs) I really did think that for a little while. 'Cause it was so impossible. Then ... then, I thought: 'No, you know, Julie, Ramona's Mom, knew how bad my shape was at that time and, um, and ... and, of course, you know, Filipinos know each other. Oh, believe me, they ... they all sort of knew each other. They're very close families, but that's another whole story.

And so I thought: 'Well, sure, um, it's coming somehow from somebody that Julie knows, ah, Ramona's Mom in the Philippines, would make sense. And then I finally threw up my heads and I guess I gathered enough of my senses to write back to this young lady, whose name by the way is in ... in my way of thinking 'Airyn.' It's A-I-R-Y-N, Airyn. But actually, um, correctly pronounced, um, as it would be read by a Filipino would be 'Irene." But A-I-R-Y-N to me sound like Airyn, so I call her Airyn. But really ... really her name's Irene.

Now, the ... the emails got a little more personal and a little more interesting ... and fun. And the emails then turned into video conferences (!) Airyn and I began having two (2) or three (3) hour video conferences *virtually every day!* And this is pretty personal stuff. In fact, I'll tell you, after you have talked to somebody for two (2) or three (3) *hours* and seen their picture in a videoconference – which can be done across the world – for two (2) or three (3) hours every day you get to know more about them than I think the average couple, which usually jumps in bed, ah, with each other and then tries to find out about the other person *afterwards (!)* will ever know.

Still, you know, I ... I still had not physically met Airyn, but I ,,, I was quickly falling in love. There's simply no question about it.

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

Now, who's Airyn? Well, Airyn is a twenty-something (20+) (AB laughs) beautiful, wonderful, light-of-my-life. She's, ah, but what I really want to tell you is – she's a teacher. She, um, she just graduated from college. In fact, while I was in the Philippines I attended her graduation. One of the photographs you'll see there is of her graduation. In fact, you'll see her Mom and her Dad. And her Dad is a very strange guy. He's a farmer. He, ah, she's from the provinces.

Um, I guess I should ... I don't know, I'm tryin' to get this altogether. There ... there's so much to tell you about. When I say 'the provinces' I mean no Manila. She's from, um, actually I spent most of my, ah, my time in Mindanao – in Cagayan, a city called Cagayan. And I'm ... I'm sure I'm slaughtering the pronunciation of Cagayan, but, ah, I'm doin' my best. Ah, some time on Luzon in Manila, but most of it, ah, most of it on Mindanao – the northern part of Mindanao, but Cagayan is the city if you want to look it up on a map.

And she's actually from a little town called Bukidon [sic?] ... Bukidon. It's called Bukidon. And that's where she's from. And, ah, to get to Bukidon, you have to first fly to Mindanao, ah, go to Cagayan, and then take a vehicle on about a three (3) to four (4) hour drive. And then the last, oh, I don't know, thirty (30) minutes is a very kind of serious, dirt road. (AB laughs). And, um, and so I made that trek.

Anyway, back to the story of how we met. I finally ... I wrote to her and I said: 'Listen, um, how did you know my wife passed away? And how did you know to write me at this address?'

And the answer came quickly. It was an amateur radio friend of mine. A 'ham' radio friend of mine. Somebody I've know now for years. *And I'm going to not mention his name*, because here's what happened:

You see, he had been engaged to, ah, Airyn's sister, Sharon, ah, for quite some time. And when he heard that my wife passed – see, he kind of knew the bad shape I was in. He ... he apparently asked Sharon to ask, ah, her sister Airyn to just write ... write to me, um, because ... well, to keep me company. Whatever! And so that's how ... that's how it began! Um, of all things!

So the moment I found out, I picked up the phone and I called this friend of mine in the middle part of the country, and I said: 'What the ... heck (or some variation thereof). And ... and so that's how it happened (!)

Now (AB smirks) after hundreds and hundreds of hours in video conferences, I was pretty well convinced that I had ... I had just become the luckiest man in the world! And ... nevertheless there's, you know,

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

there's the last sort of I've got to go and meet her in person kind of deal! And so that's where the trip to the Philippines came in. Ah, as a matter of fact, um, I paid my friend's way over to the Philippines and there was a double-wedding (!!)

Now, I couldn't be happier. I love her very much. Oh, by the way, if you would like to go to Coast to Coast AM.com and ... and look very carefully, you'll see, ah, I think I put up six (6) or eight (8) pictures, ah, mostly of, ah, of Airyn. Some of the both of us. And all of these pictures came from the recent trip. In fact, you will see a picture of her as I mentioned, ah, at graduation with her Mom and her Dad there, and then you'll see some of the wedding, and you will see her in her wedding dress. And, Oh My God, she is beautiful! Most beautiful woman I've ever seen in my life (!)

And we are so in love, so ... you know, I know many people will think many things, but remember, folks, *it's my life*.

And I told you that I was going to do something and turn my life upside down! And that's exactly waht I'm going to do!

Now, I'm not done – there is more to this story."

* * *

AB: "I'm moving to the Philippines. I'm going ... you see most or many, ah, Filipino girls, wanta come to the United States. Airyn doesn't. And, ah, *luckily I would like to live there!*

So ... I'm going to pick up sticks, folks, and for a year and maybe ... maybe forever move to the Philippines. (AB laughs). I know this is coming as a big shock to you, but, ah, that's what's happening. Ah, this guy is taking off to the Philippines.

And ... and I'll give you some of my private thoughts about this in ... in a moment yet, but, ah, I would like you to know that my ... I've got a really good company. You know this company – Clear Channel – that I write for? Kraig Kitchin is the, ah, President of it. Now he's known about this for some time. Otherwise, it's been a deep, dark secret, because until it really happened I didn't want to tell *anybody*.

So ... Kraig Kitchin has been incredible. Just wonderful throughout this. And all I will tell you on this scene is I have begun to acquire a residence for Airyn and myself in an area that should allow – I'm convinced it will allow – um, and ISDN [Integrated Services Digital Network] connection.

And so my company, Clear Channel – I mena, this is really cool stuff – so they're going to attempt to put together a what's called an ISDN

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

connection between Manila, where I'll be ... somewhere in Manila (that's a city of about twenty million (20,000,000) or so, um, between Manila and the United States. *And so ...* ***and so I will continue to do my program!***

There may be a week or two (2) lag in getting in the ISDN line, but I'm leaving here on, ah, going back to the Philippines, um, back to my love on April 29th. So there could be, you know, getting the residence prepared, there could be a week or two (2) gap, I'm not exactly sure yet. It won't be very long. They have to get some equipment over there. *And I will do the show from Manila!*

Now, my webcam photograph, ah, photos are going to be *pretty interesting*. Because I'll tell you this much, Airyn and I are on the nineteenth (19th) floor of a building, ah, in, ah, Manila. Now from the nineteenth (19th) floor, my goodness, you can mount a webcam and pretty much see the skyline of Makati and metro Manila. So I should have some pretty interesting photographs for you!

There's a whole lot going on in my life right now as you can imagine. Again, if you want to see pictures of Airyn and myself and what, you know was going on – www.coasttocoastam.com."

* * *

AB: "Now lemme see, there are so many things that I have to talk about. (AB exhales). Ah, through this all I guess I oughta add, of course, was Ramona. And ... and I talk to her all the time (!), and, um, I kept telling her: 'Ramona, if there's anything ... if this is wrong to me ... if you wouldn't want me to do this ... if I'm makin' a mistake, **KICK ME IN THE ASS!**

Well, she never did ... *and she would've*.

Anyway, ah, she would have loved Airyn. She certainly would have loved Airyn.

And instead of things going wrong, things went Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom! Just-Right. Never Anything Going Wrong! It could not have been better. Both in the magical way that we met and then as we get to the Philippines, it was everything I dreamed it could be and more.

And then of course the final decision – and I could spend a half hour talking to you about, ah, marrying a Filipino. Believe me, um, what a wedding is like there – they take about *three (3) hours!* I would say three (3) hours! And, there were probably about a hundred (100) people there. And it was probably about a hundred (100) degrees. And you get under a veil and there's a cord put around you, and the ceremony just goes on and on and on and on.

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

There's no divorce in the Philippines. They don't have it. It's a predominantly [Roman] Catholic country with a very small percentage of Muslims. And, ah, mostly Catholic, and so their government, ah, unlike ours where we have sort of a separation between church and state – their government is run by Catholics. I mean, there's simply no question about it. And so there is no divorce there, which is fine by me!

So ... I'm very happy. I think the photographs will tell the story. You can see obviously Airyn is really happy! I'm really happy! And, I've never been the kind of person to – I don't know – *be afraid of any damn thing in the world!* Say I'm not, so ...

I hope while I'm speaking you have a chance, an opportunity to go up and take a look at the photographs. I know this is quite shocking to many of you, because for me this has been ongoing for months now! Ah, for all of you, you're just hearing about it, seeing it for the first time *right now!*

But I guess what you oughta know – and what is most important – is I am so very much in love ... so very happy.

And, when was the last time anybody did a talk show from the Philippines anyway? So my ... my ... my company is so cool (!) I mean, *they are way cool!* To, ah, to get behind me and the ... the whole concept, the whold idea of doing a show from the Philippines.

By the way, doing it there will mean, ah, with the hour change, let's see, I'd be doing it at about one o'clock in the afternoon (1 pm). So what we're going to have to do is darken down the, ah, the residence we have and make it look just like night. So I can be in the mood, you know, so it's just like nighttime.

It's gonna be fun! It's really gonna ... as a matter of fact the whole thing is going to be fun. And I'm gonna be back there very quickly. I told her I wouldn't leave her alone for a moment – *and I will not!*

Now listen, ah, there's ... I've got a whole ... you know, I'm not sure what I'm going to do yet, um, in terms of what I'm going to do with everything. Now, for example, I've got, um, five (5) acres and two (2) homes here, um, of about equal size. I mean, just a luxury home! It dudn't [sic] get any better than what I've got in my opinion.

Five (5) acres of land in a very private area (AB smiles) with an RV [Recreational Vehicle], um, you know, the biggest 'ham' antenna of its kind! Now if the right Amateur Radio operator came along – the right 'ham' radio operator and wanted all of this – I've got a, you know, a

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

racquetball court, solar power, and, ah, there's just more things sittin' here than I could possibly ever describe. If the right amateur radio operator – 'ham' operator – came along, I might sell the whole schmear to 'em! I just might!

Or I might keep the houses – I'm not sure yet."

* * *

AB: "But anyway, the bottom line to this first half-hour is: I have met in the most unusual, magical way you can imagine the most beautiful girl in the world, who, yes, is, ah, twenty-something (20+). And, ah, we fell very much in love. And we got married.

So there's a big shocker for you. And then to pile on top of that: I'm going to become an 'ex-pat' [expatriate] and I'm going to do this radio program on the weekends from Manila in the Philippines, where it's a different day every day."

* * *

AB: "... go to the one I love. And the one I love is Airyn (Irene) Ruiz Bell. Heh! If you wanta see her, she's on the internet right now at, ah, coasttocoastam.com. Lots of good photographs up there all taken on my recent journey to the Philippines. And that's where I'll be doing the program from the ... the Philippines. Unbelievably!"

* * *

AB: "Bottomline: In love, married, moving to the other side of the World, and that is where I will do the program.

Now look, folks! I'm sixty (60) years old. I lost my wife. I, ah, I would say try and put yourself in my shoes, ah, when you consider whether you think I made the right decision or not.

Not that it really matters, but I'd like you to understand this age. I have met and fallen in love with a beautiful young lady, who's very much in love with me. We're married. And I guess I ... I would've had two (2), ah, two (2) paths that I could have taken. I could have stayed here of course with my five (5) kitty-cats and I love them to death – you know that (!) – and lived out my life that way.

Or ... or I could choose to flip my life upside-down. I'm famous for it. I've done it lots of times before. And just change everything, and that's exactly what I have done."

* * *

2006 06 17 Saturday Open Lines Philippines, the

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

Russell Targ Remote Viewing/Fearless Living

AB: "I don't know how to explain this to you, except to tell you that following the death of my beloved ramona, ah, it was all like a miracle – it ... it happened so quickly!

And of course I have, ah, a very good ... ham radio, ah, in a way to thank again for what happened.

A very good friend of mine, Carl Richardson, ah, in Arkansas , ah, asked his fiance to have, ah, his fiance's, ah, sister begin to write to me at my private email address, which befuddled me for quite a while. And that's how it all began, ah, sometime after my wife's death, and then we began corresponding. And it went from there.

But I mean every bit of ... everything that's happened since, well actually, prior to my leaving the U.S., to this very moment has been nothing but good luck all the way!

And, ah, I know that, ah, that **Ramona's hand is guding me through this** – *I never have doubled that for one second!* And I knew right along that if it were not to be ... if it should not be, ah, then it would not be."

* * *

AB: "At any rate here I am on the other side of the world.

Can you imagine that?

I ... I ... I, you know, I'm still amazed at it that we can have communication from one side of the World to the other.

I can be talking to you in New York or Los Angeles or London or wherever it is you happen to be, or Toronto or the western part of Canada, ah, all over the world ... *what a World we live in!* **Absolutely amazing!"**

* * *

AB: "All right, well let me tell you.

Ah, I guess I might as well take this opportunity, buddy, to tell you and everybody else:

Ah, prior to Ramona's passing, there was a *new* Catholic Church opening in, ah, in Pahrump where I lived. And we had ... Ramona of course was Catholic. And we had begun to talk the possibility of my becoming, um, a Catholic. And now, needless to say, I am in the Philippines and Airyn is not just Catholic ... she's really Catholic (!)

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

And so, it was not a decision that I made – see, how can I put this? It was certainly not a decision I made as a result of, you know, just of having married Airyn. It was ... really goes back to Ramona. We were about to go to church.

Anyway, the bottomline here is the other day I went to my first Catholic mass – and it was absolutely beautiful!

And the odds are pretty good I would say I'm going to convert and become Catholic. I've not yet talked to the priest in our area about that ... at our church.

But, ah, it really looks as though that's the way I'm headed. And that's kind of been in the works now for I would say the last year or so. ... And then of course my wife is Catholic, so a little bit of pressure there. Ah, even minus the pressure, it's something that I want to do and so I'm going to pursue it."

* * *

2006 08 19 Saturday Joshua P. Warren Non-Human Apparitions [Ghosts]

AB: "Life is short. That's, ah, something the, ah, the coroner following my, ah, late wife's, ah, death *pounded into me*. And boy, is he right about that!

Life is short."

* * *

AB: "Joshua, I want to ask you about something. And this is probably ... I ... I ... I don't know, I might have discussed this before, but I ... I don't think so.

Um, it's been very hard for me to talk about. After my wife passed, um, in January, ah, I ... I went through a period of time – very, very close in – I'm talkin' about the ... the first few days after she passed, Joshua.

Um, I'm normally a guy who likes, ah, the house nice and cool. I will turn the air conditioners down and I just *love it cool!* That's just the way I am – I've always been that way – and I guess I always will be that way.

However, ah, in ... in ... in the first several days after my wife passed, um, I started ... I ... I was absolutely freezing, Joshua! I mean, I was freezing! So I turned the air conditioning up. It got up to around eighty degrees (80^0) in the house and that's just unheard of for me. I keep it at about sixty-eight (68^0) or better.

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

And it got up to about 80^0 and I was still ... Joshua, I'm telling you I was so freezing cold – my teeth were chattering, I could feel it in every bone and sinew of my body. It got so damn cold that I had to go into the shower, turn the shower on **hot**, and just ... I literally sat in the shower and let the hot water *beat* on me, and it didn't get better for about thirty (30) minutes. It was the doggonest thing I ... I ever felt in my whole life. **She was there!** Or somebody was there. And I'm convinced it was her, Joshua.

Ah, have you heard reports ... ? I know they're many reports of *cold*, ah, associated with ... the same sort of presence. What ... what can you tell me?"

JW: "Well, right off the bat that makes me feel that there's a good chance that not only, ah, Ramona may have been there, but she may have actually been trying very hard to *manifest!*

And the reason I say that is because we have gone to so many of these places that are haunted where these cold spots float around. And we ..."

AB: "Ah, boy!"

JW: "... we use all kinds of temperature gauges. And we don't find any significant measurement to show us the ... that there actually is a drop in the external temperature (!)

However, you can feel it! And so that's ..."

AB: "Hmpf!"

JW: "... why we went into the laboratory and we started to do experiments with, ah, what we call an 'ion wind.'

And when you have a flow of electrostatic charges moving across your flesh, *I mean it can absolutely freeze you!* It feels icy cold! You wouldn't know the difference if I took, you know, a canister of compressed air and blew it across you.

And we find that when there is intense movement of electrostatic charges, you get that ion wind that makes you feel cold.

Now there is no actual drop in temperature! So that's the funny thing about it. You can measure the electron ... or the electrostatic flow ..."

AB: "Oh, no! I can tell you for a fact. I mean, I actually watched the temperature go up to 80^0. **And I was still ...** I was ... (God, what's the

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

right word!) ... I was, ah, *there was no relief for it*. **I was freezing cold**, you know, teeth chattering cold, that kind of cold. And it was up to 80^0.

So you're absolutely correct. I could look at the, ah, thermometer and I could tell *it had reached 80^0 and I was still freezing.* Now this happened on like two (2) or three (3) days in ... in succession, ah, very close, ah, to her passing. So there was something ... absolutely there was something going on!

Ah, now I can't rule out the fact that it was in my mind, but I'm tellin' ya it was as real as anything else in my life. As real as the desk I'm touching here. Bangin' on ... so ..."

* * *

2006 10 31 Tuesday Ghost to Ghost AM 2006 Ghost Stories

Aud: [via message – not phone call] "Since when does Art Bell use call screeners? Harumph!"

AB: "Ha-ha. Well ..., always at Halloween and, ah, frankly since I've been over here in Southeast Asia. It's been, ah, been an easier way to go.

And, ah, and ... and particularly on Halloween when I wanta make sure I get to the very best of what's to be told out there."

* * *

AB: "I lived in a home ... in Maryland, right on the Maryland-Pennsylvania border [Mason-Dixon line]. Very, very old house with thirty-two (32) rooms."

Aud: "Wow!"

AB: "And it was, ah, it was a house that, ah, had secret passages in it. It was used, ah, you know, as part of the, ah, [Underground Railroad] of the slaves, you know, to get slaves from the South to the North."

* * *

AB: "Ah, my wife, ah, of course, was forty-seven (47), ah, when she passed away, and, ahh, it was the second (2nd) experience that I'd had with a bird [winged animal].

And, ah, I think you all know about my Dad and the first (1st) one with the, ah, little bat.

The second experience occurred just before we left, ah, on our trip – the RV trip. *And (AB gasps) damn, it was unnerving.*

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

Because I knew … I knew something was gonna happen (!)

Well, I can't … no, you know, I'll back away from that. I didn't really know something was … I *suspected* that something was going to happen.

This bird … we were out on our porch a day before the trip and this bird – just nothing but a sparrow or a common bird that we had in the desert, ah, actually not only flew on he porch, but flew right in my face. **I mean, the wings of this bird were flapping on my cheek! It was really freaky!**

And I … I said: 'Hon' … Wow! Did you see …?'

And she said: 'Yeah, I saw.'

And it just … it came right up to my face and sort of hovered and flapped. And I could actually feel not just the breeze, *but I could feel wings touching my face (!)*

And that doesn't just happen … That means something.

So I … I guess I have become convinced that birds [winged animals] are, ah, harbingers of something.

Or maybe, if you think they're harbingers, they … they become so. I really … I'm not sure about it. I just know that *for me*, a bird [winged animal], ah, doing something really odd like that – it has meaning. Definitely has meaning."

* * *

AB: "Remember, move to the light. Isn't that what everybody says: 'Go to the light'?

Remember, ah, John Lear's statement – which actually came from somebody else – which said: 'Oh, no, no, no ... don't go to the light! The light is a trick (!) Go to the darkness,' said John.

That will bug me until the day I die, and I'm faced with that choice.

Nevertheless, I think I probably will go to the light. And I recommend that for the rest of you as well."

* * *

2006 11 26 Sunday No Guest Open Lines

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "I was listening a little bit earlier, ah, to an interview with William Shatner on Fox, and of course they talked to him a lot about, ah ... **and he's tremendously successful!** I mean, with *Boston Legal* now and so much, ah, including *Star Trek* behind him. *He's an amazing character!*

But he said something that kind of rocked me back a little bit. He said he was very, very much *afraid of death (!)*

And the interviewer said: 'Why?'

And he said: *'Because I don't think there's anything that comes after.* **Nothing!'**

And so I suppose somebody with that point of view would be indeed very much afraid of death.

Now it's interesting, because I'm not really afraid of death. I realize that the ... the Grim Reap- ... Reaper lies ahead in my life somewhere. Not all that far away probably.

But either way it can't be that horrible. A bit of pain like you get at the dentist, I suppose. And then ... you're gone.

And either you go on to, ah, some sort of Heaven, Purgatory, or Hell – depending on your belief system – or the, ah, what is it? Seventy-two (72) virgins ... I don't know. *Or there's nothing at all!*

And nothing at all would be *not that bad (!)* It really couldn't be that bad! it would be a cessation of life, but it wouldn't be, ah, a painful eternity of, ah, paying for your sins. It would simply be *nothing!*

So, I don't know, ah, fear of death ... I suppose it's, ah, it's in all of us a little bit, but I ... I've sort of rationalized it to, ah, one of those possibilities and, ah, I cert- ... I don't believe as William Shatner does that there is nothing past this.

He's be an interesting interview, wouldn't he?

Ah, maybe I should work on, ah, interviewing William Shatner one day.

But if ... if what he believes is true, that's nothing to necessarily be afraid of."

* * *

2006 12 10 Sunday No Guest Open Lines

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

Nick Begich **Electromagnetic Technologies Techniques / HAARP**

AB: "We don't know if there really is a 'Hell' or if it's just something that, ah, well, I don't know, that was made up to scare the ... to keep people in line (!) Who knows?

I guess we don't find out, you know, until, ah, until this life ends. And then, ah, and then I suspect we immediately find out ... or not."

* * *

AB: "There are no words ... ! When you lose somebody, um, people like that young lady, who just called me and said she prayed for me: Thank you for all the prayers!

There are no words!

There are no words anybody can say!

They dispense the usual ... ah, and it is wise, very wise, ah, advice. And that is, ah: **Don't make any decisions – you're not in ... in a correct state.**

But of course you don't realize that, ah, at the time (!)

And then the other thing is that:

Only Time will make things better ... only Time will help.

And those two (2) pieces of advice are really the two (2) most important!

One is: **Only Time will help.**

And two: **Don't make any Big Decisions right away.**

Both of those things are very sage advice (!)

And, ah, *both of them are very easy to ignore!*

Now again, what happened is: Ah, I just told you, ah, that my now brother-in-law, ham radio operator – a friend of mine – Carl Richardson, ah, back in Arkansas was engaged to my wife's sister. And, um, you know, a few weeks after Ramona's death, he ... he knew I ... I was just ... well, I was ... I was on the way downhill, folks. I was losing weight. I was not very interested in life, ah, at all.

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

And he knew I was in terrible condition and so he contacted Sharon and had, ah, Airyn contact me! And that's how it all began! I began getting this, ah, email from this young Filipino gal, and it was like ... **grabbed right onto it (!)** ... you know?

She was so sweet! And so innocent! And so nice!

And she was just expressing her condolences – as millions had – but the difference was, of course, that she was sending, ah, sending the email to my private email address.

That was what was so odd about it all.

And, how bad was my condition at that time!

Well, ... the first thing I thought when I began getting those emails was that, ah ... ah, Ramona's Mom had contacted, ah, somebody in the Philippines – you know, Ramona was part Filipino – and, ah, that's the first thing I thought!

That something from up there had happened – ah, actually I thought it was Ramona and then Ramona's Mom. I thought: 'No, it's her Mom (!)' And, ah, it turned out, ah, many days ... actually a couple of weeks later, I found out it was Carl, who said, ah: 'Sharon, have ... have Airyn, ah, contact Art.' And, ah: **God bless him for that!**

At any rate that's ... that's how it all occurred. It was very strange at the time, and I imagine things you ... you just ... (Art breaks off).

So it was a strange time!

Just ... just, ah, I thought I'd throw that advice out there because I know that it's the nature of life – we're all gonna end up losing somebody or the one we love is going to end up losing us (!)

And so those ... those two (2) pieces of advice are the only things that ... and even they don't help – **they're just true!**

You won't see them at the time (!) Ah, you will feel as though the World has ended ... *and in some ways it has, ah, for you (!)* But that doesn't mean the end of the World and the end of Your Life, 'cause, ah, it will go on ... *if you allow it to do so (!)*

Just remember that only Time will help and don't make any Big Decisions right away. Other than that there are no words that comfort the loss of a true loved one.

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

There aren't ... there simply are no words! None."

* * *

Aud: "First of all I wanta say I'm happy what you told us about, you know ... you know, your feelings and everything. And I'm happy you married Airyn!

But my question then is: 'You know, when you pass on and go to heaven, you'll see *Ramona* ...'"

AB: "Heh!"

Aud: "... and you'll be with her for the rest of your life!"

AB: "You know, it's ..."

Aud: "But then ..."

AB: "Yeah, I ... you don't even have to go on from there."

Aud: "Yeah."

AB: "I've been asking myself this question ..."

Aud: (laughs).

AB: "... ah, *and how in the heck [sic] does it work? (!)*

Ah, in other words, yes, ah, Ramona and I ..."

Aud: "That's life!"

AB: "... you know, you're gonna see the one you love, right?"

Aud: "Right."

AB: "Isn't that what we all believe?"

Aud: "Yes, yes."

AB: "But if something like this happens, and then you become remarried and you fall in love again, *then how does it work?*

Don't ask me, buddy! I sure don't know!

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

I wonder about the same thing and I ... I thought maybe you could go to a priest – and I thought about doing that – and asking a priest *that exact question (!)* Because ... and ... but I bet he would say: *'It's one of God's mysteries, son.'* (AB laughs). I don't know!"

Aud: "I mean, I know you're gonna have equal amount of love for the both of them, but it's like ..."

AB: (laughs). "Ah, no. **There's no answer for this!"**

Aud: (laughs).

AB: "There's no answer for it. I ... I've thought and thought about it."

Aud: "But I know you're gonna def- ... definitely be happy and have two (2) beautiful women in your life for the rest of your life!"

AB: "I've been so blessed! I really have been so blessed."

Aud: "You are ... you will be, including with your cats too!"

AB: (laughs even more).

Aud: (laughs).

* * *

2006 12 22 Friday No Guest Open Lines – Best & Worst Days

AB: "The Lord has His own way of doing things. And the fact that Ramona was taken from me ... um ... there's just no answer for it.

And ah, there are no words of consolation when you lose your mate. Many people will try and provide words of consolation, and the only ones that really have any meaning are true are:

Number One (1): That the only thing that's going to help is Time, and, um;

Number Two (2): (ah, something that I did not pay attention to myself and I just got lucky, are): Don't make any important decisions.

If you lose somebody, ah, that close to you for that many years, don't make any important decisions right away. And number two (2): The only thing ... no words are going to help. Everybody's going to say something, and it's all gonna be meaningless, except that Time will help and Time will be the *only thing* that will help."

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

* * *

2006 12 28 Thursday News Art's Surprise Return to Pahrump
Back From the Philippines

AB: "From the high desert and the Great American Southwest (!), I bid you all 'Good Evening,' 'Good Morning,' 'Good Afternoon' – wherever you are, whatever you're doing, whatever time zone you're in ... this program covering all of the World! ... coast-to-coast, shore-to-shore, no matter where you are, we've got you covered on Coast to Coast AM.

I'm Art Bell, and, ah, it is my honor and my privilege to be filling in for George Noory this night and tomorrow night. And then of course, the predictive weekend upcoming. That's right, the predictive weekend upcoming.

And if you're sitting there right now, you're probably wondering: 'Is this a re-run?' The answer is 'No! We're live!' Yes, we're going to be doing predictions for ... for two thousand and seven (2007) coming up. And, ah, I've got a lot to tell you about.

Now, I don't know how sharp some of you are? A lot of you are pretty sharp. I don't know what 'chu caught there at the beginning, but ... there was no mistake. I'm sure a lot of people are sitting there writing, ah, emails right now: 'Hey, Art, what are you talkin' about 'From the high desert and the Great American Southwest'? What are you talkin' about?

Well, I meant exactly what I said. Guess what, folks – I'm home (!)"

* * *

AB: "So here I am: Surprise! Surprise! Back ladies and gentleman in the high desert! How Airyn will do, um, and for that matter how I will do over time, we'll find out. But I thought we'd give it a try. Most Americans who have never immigrated a spouse to the U.S., ah ... well, the average wait time is about a year and a half to get it all done.

And, ah, I didn't wanta say anything to you until we had that, ah, accomplished. And there are a lot of people to thank for that."

* * *

2007 01 07 Sunday No Guest Open Lines
Lynne McTaggart The Science of Intention

Aud: "Are you and your wife [Airyn] in Pahrump temporarily till she has a baby? And are you both eventually returning to the Philippines?"

AB: "Well, who knows?

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

I ... I don't have the answer to that question yet. Ah, we own the, ah, condominium in, ah, Manila. And we are here for until I guess my wife decides, ah, whether she wants to remain.

As you know it was not her first choice to come to the United States. It's, um, and people ask: 'Well, why did we?'

Well, that 'silly letter,' ah, that 'awful letter' going around, which has been going around actually the better part of a decade now I think. **That hate letter ... ah, somebody wrote a hate letter of all things against Filipinos** *and sent it out in my name!*

Then it got published in newspapers there. And so it became, ah, a little dangerous. And ... and that's more or less why we're here.

Now that won't go on forever ... *or on the other hand it might*. But as far as, ah, being here, I think we're here, you know, sort of semi-permanently. I mean obviously, look after the baby is born, we will take a trip back to the Philippines and, ah, show off the baby! (AB laughs). You know, to her family.

Ah, we'll ... **nothing is forever (!) Boy, have I learned that in life!**

Nothing is forever, so right now we're here, and we'll be here for ... till we're not!

I guess that's the only way I can say it, but it looks like we're here."

* * *

2007 01 14	**Sunday**	**No Guest**	**Open Lines**
		Ed Sherwood	**UFOs and Crop Circles**
		Kris Sherwood	**UFOs and Crop Circles**

AB: "You know, I've got a comment about, ah, Ed and Kris Sherwood, and they, ah, they totally denied this, but, ah, based on what they've said, ah, and it doesn't ... it's not just Ed and Kris, it's many others that have sat out in the woods, sat on top of apartment buildings ... sat in various places, and, ah, shined lights, sat and done consciousness, ah ... um, work [on] *actually willing these things to appear (!)*

I'm not at all convinced that, ah, they are not manifesting these things themselves. Now that's not to say that, ah, I'm right, because I could be as wrong as wrong can be.

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

But so many people who want to see these things, who consciously spend time projecting thoughts for them to appear do seem to see them. And then beyond that – *even photographed them!*

So ... **they are something!**

It's just that I'm leaning toward thinking they're manifestations of the consciousness of those projecting the intent.

That's just my feeling and again, I could be, ah, completely wrong."

* * *

AB: "You know, I'm asked a lot of times if J.C. is real ... and he is. He is real.

I've had private emails from J.C. I've had private emails from Edna [Pringle – J.C.'s fiancee] over the years.

And I know it's difficult to envision that anybody like that really does exist on the face of the Earth and makes it, ah, through more than a week with that kind of blood pressure, but apparently he does."

* * *

AB: "And I ... I would think there's probably nothing wrong with, ah, some meditation on trying to heal Earth. I, ah, I would hesitate to, ah, call some great, ah, group [consciousness] to bear on all of that right now, but there may come a day when I ... I will do exactly that."

* * *

2007 02 11 Sunday George Knapp Skinwalker Ranch and Area 51
Colm Kelleher

Aud: "I was wondering what got you started with Coast to Coast?"

AB: "And the answer to that is easy. Ah … I did a political talk show. I can do politics as well as the next. For years and years!

And, um, one night I got bored … I … bored to death … (!) And, ah, I said there's gotta be more to life than politics. Night after night after night I used to do the show 1 to 6 in the morning (1 am-6 am), five (5) nights … no, make that six (6) nights a week.

And so one day I said: 'No more!' And I started, ah, I think the first interview might have been with John Lear. We talked UFOs (!) Oh, I'll tell you what – the people at that radio station had a … hah-hah-hah-hah, you know, one of those fits. And, ah, everybody else connected to the program had a fit.

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

And then when they figured out that so many people were apparently just like me *and bored to death with politics (!)* – and the ratings came in – well, then they all smiled! Nothing, you know, succeeds like success!

So, ah … that's how it happened."

* * *

Aud: "What is the 'Kingdom of Nye' is my question …?"

AB: "… It is Nye County. N-Y-E, Nye County. We're like the second or third largest county [area-wise, not population] in the whole country. So that's where it comes from.

Um, there is a place up the street – *The Kingdom* – and a fellow who ran a newspaper called … and he had a column called 'The Kingdom of Nye.' And very early on, I called him up and said: 'Hey, can I steal that? Use it on the air?'

He said: 'Sure.' So … that's where 'The Kingdom of Nye' comes from, as well as where I come from. Nye County, Nevada."

* * *

2007 02 24 Saturday No Guest Open Lines/UFO Consciousness Recap

AB: "Well, I ... I ... I'm ... I'm envious of you that you have that faith.

I wish I had that kind of concrete faith.

Faith is, ah, an absolute belief in something that you cannot prove. And I can't say I have that.

I ... I lean very heavily toward believing that there is a Creator ... a God. I believe there is a God. Or there is a Universal Intelligence, or something.

I really do lean that way.

But in terms of being able to say I have absolute faith ... no.

And so I envy you that – it's very comforting I'm sure."

* * *

2007 02 24 Saturday Dick Criswell UFOs / Alien Accounts

Aud: "There's no coincidences – I know you don't believe in that."

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "Um, actually I do."

Aud: "Oh? ... You do?

AB: "Ah, coincidences ... are there coincidences?

Yes ... certainly!"

Aud: "Oh! ... okay."

AB: "I think that's George [Noory] ... it's, ah, George, sir, who says there are no coincidences. ... *Ah, well there are (!)*"

* * *

2007 02 25 Sunday No Guest Open Lines

AB: "Um, I thought I would take a moment out and explain to you how, ah, the guest line-up on Coast to Coast works internally. I ... I know that a lot of you are probably not aware of this information and inside information is kind of always fun I guess.

Um, all of our guests are hunted down like dogs, and then some of them come to us, and, ah, they're pre-interviewed. Ah, producers pre-interview the guests, and, um, and then *anything* can happen (!)

When somebody ... you know, in a pre-interview a lot of times somebody will just open up and say everything in the world and they sound like they're gonna be *a terrific guest (!)* when they get on the air.

And when they get on the air, they freeze solid. It happens!

Or they get nervous. Or ... they get scared. Or they get scared to talk about the material they've got. Or they're intimidated. Or the kind of answer you get is – this is one of the really hard ones: **'It's in my book!'**

Well, tell me about the alien ... : 'It's in my book.' Or even worse: 'It's all in *your* book (!)' ... meaning mine. (AB grins).

So a million different things can happen.

Some guests who are only so-so in a pre-interview, then turn out to be just *fabulous* on the air. It can go either way.

You know, life is a crapshoot. When you're having a new guest *literally* every night, well you know, you're gonna get some good ones ... you're

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

gonna get some duds. And that's just the way the guest line-up thing works on Coast.

And then of course you get some guests that are so good they are repetitiv- ... repetitively on again and again. It's a little redundant, isn't it?"

* * *

2007 06 16 Saturday No Guest Open Lines
Lynne McTaggart Intention Experiments

AB: "Well, for a long time, ah, thank you, people have thought J.C. was a put-on. And you know for all I know he might be, *but he's not an intentional put-on.* In other words, *there's no set-up about it – there never has been.*"

* * *

2007 07 01 Sunday News Art Announces 4th Retirement

AB: "From the high desert and the Great American Southwest, I bid you 'Good Evening,' 'Good Morning,' 'Good Afternoon,' wherever you may be in the world's time zones prolific as they are and *each one covered like a blanket (!)* by this program – the largest of its kind in the world! – Coast to Coast AM.

It is my honor and my privilege to be escorting you through the weekend, this being the second half of the weekend.

And, ah, tonight I've got an announcement that I would like to make. Um, and here it is:

I would like to announce tonight that for the ... actually, I'm not sure how many times it is now ... somebody's counting (AB laughs), but following tonight's broadcast I am retiring from regular weekend programming.

Now ... unlike the past – Thank God! (AB smirks) – the reasons, ah, are not following some tragedy or emergency, or something like that. The reasons actually are stated by nearly everybody ... whoever makes such an announcement. Only now I very clearly understand them in a very personal way.

God has blessed me with love in my life. At a time frankly when I thought I had lost, ah, any reason to live, following Mona's [sic] death.

Ah, my ... my wonderful wife, Airyn and now our daughter, Asia. I would ... I would really ... I really want what time the Lord has left for me to be with them.

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

Now, this doesn't mean that you're never gonna hear my voice again in these late hours. My association with Premier Radio Networks will continue, you know, with an occasional special of some sort or a fill-in show, or what have you.

So I hope that, um, you understand that at this stage in my life ... I, ah, June 17th I became eligible for Social Security. (AB laughs).

I really do want to spend my time with my wife and my new daughter, both of whom I love dearly.

It's rare that, ah, you get a second chance in ... in life. And, ah, and I ... you know I came back after, ah, Ramona passed. I came back on the air because ... well frankly, because I had to – meaning you all were the only familiar, ah, family ... *you were my family*, I guess, in a way you're my family! You were my family at that point. All I had left at that dark time in my life was all of you. And ... and I have ... I do.

I'm a very private pers- ... I'm a very public person, who is very private ... if that makes sense? I understand that all my life I've been a very public person, but, ah, in my private life – I'm private. And, ah, I have a very small close circle of friends and that's about it.

So when Mona [sic] left me, I had to come back. Um, you all were my family.

Now, ah ... ah, it's a new stage in life. And so this is it, folks! Um ... and I know I've said that in the past – this time it's for real though. (AB laughs). It's for real.

So after tonight I will indeed retire from *regular* weekend duties, but you can bet there will be very, very good voices in here. Very good intellects filling the night with the same kind of material that you've become accustomed to hearing in these ... in these late hours.

As I mentioned, my association will continue so from time to time I'll do a fill-in show or come and talk about what's gonna happen the next year or whatever it is that I do."

* * *

AB: "Ah, that's it folks!

Ah, from the high desert, it has ... always has been, um, a distinct pleasure.

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

So, ah, thank you all very, very much as I fade into retirement for the whatever time it is ... heh! However many times ... This one's the real one!

Good Night, All!"

* * *

2007 09 28 Friday No Guest Open Lines
Graham Hancock Lost Civilizations/Consciousness

AB: "I've never liked red eyes. ...

Everybody is bothered by something and for me it has always been the concept of **red eyes**. I don't know if I associate it with the Devil or something that you simply ... cannot combat! Something that you will not ... some fight you will not end up winning.

Red eyes! Very, very bad!

I understand George [Noory] is, ah, bothered by clowns.

For me, it's **red eyes**. I always thought that I'd end up in the belly of anything with **red eyes (!)"**

* * *

2007 10 31 Wednesday Ghost to Ghost 2007 Ghost Stories

AB: "That's why we do these programs. We do them because these things really do happen.

I've had – and I won't go into details – but I've had a few cursed things like dolls sent to me. And some pretty strange stuff happened. People ... people come into the possession of something like what she was just talking about ... that doll, and they don't know what to do with it, and so they end up ... in the old days when I was doing a five (5)-day, six (6)-day a week show – *they'd send 'em to me!* And they would tell me, **this** – whatever it is ... I won't go into what it was – **is cursed (!)**

Well mistakenly, I did keep something for a few days ... *and what a mistake that was!*"

* * *

2008 01 03 Thursday No Guest Open Lines

AB: "I get lots of emails saying the guy's [J.C. Webster's] a put-on and he may be ... well, you know what? He's not a put-on. Actually he's not a put-on.

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

He ... he sends me email that is just like what you hear on the air, you know, except you can kinda sorta ... sorta turn down the volume in your brain as you read. So ... he really believes all this stuff. He actually does.

And in terms of the, ah, other thing they say of course – *he's a plant!*

And he's NOT a plant!

Never has been a plant!

We've ... I'VE NEVER HAD ONE PLANT ON THIS SHOW EVER ... EVER ... EVER !!!

And I ... I wouldn't.

IT'S NOT NEEDED !!!

The ... (AB smirks) ... The World Is Strange Enough As It Is ... Believe Me!

* * *

Aud: "I've always been curious: Why do you need to know location when people call? It's just curiousity?"

AB: "You don't! I don't need to know.

It's, ah, as you just mentioned – it's just curiousity.

It's curious where, ah, where people are."

Aud: "Oh, I just wondered."

AB: "Yeah, absolute curiousity, and that's all there is to it.

I ... I think it stems from me, anyway, from ham radio.

You know, it's ... it's ... for me it's the magic of radio. Radio that, um, sends a signal to the ionosphere, bounces back to Earth, then back to the ionosphere and back to Earth again."

* * *

AB: "And I don't know, it's just I ... absolute curiousity. Ah, whenever I'm talking to somebody who's listening to me on the radio – be it ham radio or commercial – I get a thrill of knowing where they are. Thousands of miles sometimes as ... as much as, ah, nine or ten thousand (9,000-10,000) miles away!

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

So ... I don't know! It's some kind of thrill in it for me!

* * *

2010 10 29 Friday Brendan Cook EVP Research
Barbara McBeath

AB: "But I, to be honest with you, don't have any absolute answers about anything in my mind. And I think if I did, I don't know that I could do this program the way I do.

In other words, if I have resolved everything, then I guess I'd be doing more 'lecturing' than I would 'wondering and exploring.' And wondering and exploring is what I like to do."

* * *

2010 10 31 Sunday Ghost-to-Ghost 2010 Ghost Stories

[Art Bell hosts Coast to Coast AM for the last time]

AB: "From the Southeast Asian capital city of the Philippines, Manila, 'Good Morning!' 'Good Afternoon!' – if you're over here where I am – 'Good Evening!' in other parts of the World, this is Ghost-to-Ghost [sic] AM, and I'm Art Bell filling in for George Noory, who has the evening ... the spooky evening off ... well-deserved night off.

All is well (!) ... maybe. (AB laughs). All the ABs are well anyway. And it is, ah, November 1st here in the Philippines, in the afternoon. It's All Saint's Day here, which actually is a holiday in the Philippines. And most Filipinos will, ah, will gather food and take it to their dead relatives ... visit their graves."

* * *

[JS note: The last call that AB ever took on Coast to Coast AM was from a caller located in none other than AB's hometown of Pahrump, Nevada. And the nature of the call concerned a Ouija Board ... of all things!].

* * *

AB: "All right I appreciate the, ah, the story, but not the casual use of the Ouija Board.

And, um, I will tell you that I had an experience with a Ouija Board that I won't relate here on the air. And I won't talk about it.

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

But I will tell you this: Ah, the kind of casual use that you just heard that man [caller] describe of a Ouija Board is probably (AB exhales) ... *it's the worst thing you can ever do (!!!)*

Um, so, I ... I don't know ... I hope you weren't casually listening to him. I hope that, ah, **you never play with a Ouija Board.** I hope you never, ah ... and I'm afraid that a call like his might encourage somebody to do it. It's dangerous!

Trust me, folks – it's dangerous! So of all things that you might want do or think of doing ... DON'T PLAY WITH A OUIJA BOARD!"

* * *

AB: "And that's probably a ... a good place to end this night. This, ah, All Hallows' Eve [Halloween].

Everybody take care!

When they next call my name, we'll come back and we'll do this one more time!

Until then Crystal Gayle takes us out.

Have a good night.

Good Night, All."

* * *

© 1992-2010 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

NOTABLE MOMENTS IN ART BELL PARANORMAL RADIO HISTORY

Dark Matter Radio

Opening music = *Ride My See-Saw* (Moody Blues)

Announcer begins with: “Wanna Take A Ride?”

AB adds: “Extra-Terrestrial Radio!”

* * *

2013 09 16 Monday Michio Kaku Wormholes/Exoplanets

AB: “Oh Thank God! ... I’m finally on!

Hi, everybody! This is Dark Matter. It’s a brand new program.”

* * *

AB: “Well, welcome ladies and gentlemen to Extra-Terrestrial Radio!

(AB laughs). This is gonna be fun!

It’s ... it’s strange, because the before the show began, and for ... for days and maybe for weeks now, I’ve been, ah, sweatin’ it! Really sweatin’ it.

But, ah, just before the program tonight, ah, half-hour, an hour before, I began, you know, pacing back and forth, sweat breaking out on my forehead. Sweat breaking out all over me.

But just before it began, I ... I was just played some music that I love – you know I’m a music nut as most of you know – and a strange kind of calm descended on me. And so now I’m calm.

Now I’ve got something I’ve gotta do ...”

* * *

AB: “But there’s something I’ve gotta do at the beginning of the show. And I promised my listeners I would do this, so some of you here on Sirius-XM may not, ah, digest this very well, but it won’t be long and then we’ll begin the regular show.

Yeah, here I am back. And of course the ... the question is ... everybody who’s wanted to interview me is: ‘Why are you back? Why?’

And so I’m here tonight to answer that.

© 2013 Sirius XM Radio Inc.
SiriusXM. Everything you want to hear. Music, sports, news, talk and comedy. siriusxm.com

But to answer it I need to relate a little bit of history. Something I've never talked about. Something I've wanted to talk about *for years now*. So a little history.

I've been called a 'serial retiree.' And some of it is, you know, a fair rap. There were short periods where I left broadcasting because of the events that occurred, ah, to my family and my life ... in my life.

My son was attacked. Um, there were false allegations that were made, ah, about me; then I had to take legal action over it. My wife of sixteen (16) years, dear Ramona, died unexpectedly.

These sorts of things that come along in life – they're big things too – would stop most people I think in their tracks and they stopped me. In each case though, I did return to broadcasting as soon as I could. In some cases, you know, like the, um, my son and so forth and so on, it was a matter of days before I got back.

There was one (1) *long period of time*, when I was gone – and this is the one that I have never talked about, but I'm going to tonight.

That was, ah, nine months to a year – somewhere in there – that I was gone. And that fairly is a retirement.

The reason for it is the reason for my falling out with Premiere Radio and Clear Channel.

For years now (!) I have held something inside of me that to move forward I'm gonna have to get out. So here it comes:

I've got a lot of anger. Institutional hatred actually for Premiere Radio that if anything has grown in ... in recent weeks and days. So tonight I guess I wanta tell you whay and clear the air, *and then I'll be done with it.*

Back in '98 [1998] my son was sexually assaulted by his high school teacher, who was HIV-positive. That man is now serving a prison sentence for that attack, and my son to this day suffers deep scars which have never healed and never may.

Thank God, of course, he's not HIV-positive or has AIDS [Acquired Immune Deficiency Syndrome] or anything like that.

Anyway while trying to deal with all of that, a couple of radio hosts went on international radio and said *there was a secret, sealed indictment here in Pahrump, Nevada charging me, Art Bell, with child molestation.* **My God!**

© 2013 Sirius XM Radio Inc.
SiriusXM. Everything you want to hear. Music, sports, news, talk and comedy. siriusxm.com

A more horrible thing I can't imagine. It's right on up there with murder – maybe worse ... right?

I think, ah, murderers are treated better in prison, so it's really an awful allegation.

Then others began repeating it ... and worse.

To be very, very clear – and I wanta be – there was an indictment ... *not* naming me – oh, no – but of course the teacher who had attacked my son.

Well, I immediately contacted Premiere Radio and requested their legal help, defending my reputation as well as that of the company's. It's their reputation on the line too! Wouldn't you think?

Anyway ... at the time my show was clearing more affiliates than Rush Limbaugh's ... not more, I'm sorry, ah, more than anybody save Rush Limbaugh.

So I assumed that the company would leap to our collective defense. I mean, that's a horrible allegation, right?

Boy, was I wrong!

I had gone to the top management for help. I received a 'Memo' shortly thereafter, which I'm sure they didn't intend for me to get, but I got it and I've still got it.

It was from a manager at Premiere to another manager – actually Vice-President – that said in part ... get this: 'It was a worthless lawsuit and besides, Premiere had not been defamed (!)

Huh? I went nuts!

Ah, to me then and now, it's totally beyond incredible that my company could not act to protect one of their big assets – their hosts – and their own reputation. How could it be? How Could It Be!

I just seethed about it inside.

For years and until now!

That they could let me, you know, sort of slowly twist in the wind like that. Some of it's really hard to put into words, it affected me so heavily.

© 2013 Sirius XM Radio Inc.
SiriusXM. Everything you want to hear. Music, sports, news, talk and comedy. siriusxm.com

Of course, I pursued the legal case myself. My own cost. And then in 2000, ah, not quite yet through the, ah, the legal case, you know, I said to them: 'Bye! (AB laughs). You know I'm just not dealin' with this. Bye!'

And that's why I left."

* * *

AB: "Well, finally after a long absence, the show I guess was in some, ah, distress. It had lost affiliates. And so the President of Premiere Radio at that time as well as the CEO of Clear Channel, the Big Guy himself, both came a-callin'. They sat on my couch and they said: 'We want 'cha back. Name your price.'

Now bear in mind these are two (2) guys who could've, um, you know, stepped in and said, you know, forget the Memo. Forget ... forget this lawyer. We're gonna back this guy up and ourselves at the same time.

They could've ... *but they didn't!*

So I think I may have initially suggested that they do some sort of ... of procreation calisthenics with each other ... or somethin'.

I said: 'Look, you know, if ... Name Your Price – you don't have enough money.' I said things that, ah, can't be repeated here, and well actually on Sirius-XM they could, but we're not doing that on this show by the way. We'll get to that here in a minute.

So they sat there and said: 'Well look, we screwed up Big Time! We are prepared to pay your legal costs.'

And then I said more things that shouldn't be repeated, (AB laughs), that amounted to: 'Hell No! – No Way!'

Finally though, you know, after some days of reflection, I relented for a good reason. I had a, um, a contract with them and I had a noncompete – which means I couldn't go back on the air – *and I wanted to get back on the air.*

That's what I do all this for is to, you know, is to have fun ... to be on the air! And so with a noncompete – Boom! – you know, if I didn't go back to them, I didn't go back.

So ... I finally came up with my price. My price was that they drop four (4) minutes of commercial time every single hour.

Well, they met my price! (AB laughs).

© 2013 Sirius XM Radio Inc.
SiriusXM. Everything you want to hear. Music, sports, news, talk and comedy. siriusxm.com

So I went back, ah, because it was the only thing I could do. You know I wanted that job – I wanted my show!

So there you have it!

Oh, and by the way, that decision ... if anybody ever says top you: 'Name Your Price' – DO IT! (AB laughs).

That's what I would say, because in ... in retrospect, ah, my price – though it was good for the show, ah, genuinely good for the show. (You know they put those commercials back when I was gone ... when I left they put the commercials back plus, plus so ...). I should have named my price and it should have been a high one, but there you have it. The story on my big retirement and I think Premiere's monumental lack of support.

So, you know, I needed to get all of that, off my chest and out of my gut.

That's it!"

* * *

AB: "There's lots of good reasons though that I am back. **I love radio!** I mean, I really love it! I've been in radio all my life. Ah, began with ham radio, went to rock 'n' roll radio – a lotta years there, talk radio, you name it. Radio, that's all I've ever done, so that's all I know. And that's why I'm here.

Now, I've got a very wonderful wife right now. By the way not thirteen (13) years of age as the internet seems to suggest, but twenty-nine (29), ah, be thirty (30) March 1st, who's very, very supportive. That's Airyn, my wife now of seven (7) years. We've got a wonderful six (6) year old, proud to be in the first (1st) grade, daughter named Asia.

So ... Airyn and Asia now get up early at about six (6) in the morning for school every day.

Well, I'm a nocturnal being and I've been one all my life – *I can't do that.*

So here I am with a stable happy family."

* * *

AB: "I get ... a message on Facebook from a guy named Jeremy Coleman and that was pretty cool 'cause he had to pay five bucks ($5.00) 'cause I've five thousand (5,000) members on Facebook. So he had to pay five bucks.

© 2013 Sirius XM Radio Inc.
SiriusXM. Everything you want to hear. Music, sports, news, talk and comedy. siriusxm.com

And, ah, and I called him and he said: 'Why don't 'chu come to' ... – and I've had terrestrial [radio] offers all over the place ... a couple of really big ones ... turned 'em down – but here is Jeremy saying: 'Come to Sirius-XM and just have fun! Do, you know, like three (3) hours, four (4) days a week and just do what 'chu want. Have fun!

That was it!

I'm like an old radio pirate. That was too much for me.

* * *

2013 10 07 Monday Brendan Cook Ghost Investigation
Jimmy Chunga

AB: Describes the Blue Ridge Summit house (in both PA and MD because the stateline [Mason-Dixon] runs right through it) of his youth as having 35 rooms, 7 baths, and secret passages used to smuggle slaves up north.

* * *

2013 10 10 Thursday Open Lines Anything/Everything

ART'S PREMONITION

AB: "I was living in Santa Barbara, California … living in Santa Barbara in a very nice apartment. And I had my car parked out in the street. I came home from work, sat on the couch, and, uh, was ready to watch I believe NBC News, the nightly news at that time – whatever it was. And I began watching.

Curtains were closed. Couldn't see my car. But at the beginning of the newscast as I was sitting down to watch it, I had the overwhelming, gigantic feeling that somebody's gonna hit my car!

It came to me almost like a giant crashing ocean wave. 'Somebody's gonna hit my car.' I said some bad words and … and got up, walked across, opened the curtain, peeked out, looked at my car – it was fine.

Sat back down to watch the news – here it came again! Just like crashing ocean waves: 'Somebody's gonna hit your car.' It was overwhelming! I couldn't ignore it. It was annoying!

So I finally got back up again. Went over, opened the curtains, and this guy walking down … there was a little, ah, pathway … you know, we parked actually on the road there. And there was a little, ah, concrete pathway going towards the road, and here's a guy walking down the pathway.

© 2013 Sirius XM Radio Inc.
SiriusXM. Everything you want to hear. Music, sports, news, talk and comedy. siriusxm.com

So I just stood there as the news was beginning. I watched this guy walk down the path, get into the car in front of mine, started the engine, put it in reverse, hit my car!

(AB laughs). I fell to my knees – literally, honestly – I fell to my knees. I was so shocked, uh, I had shivers going up my spine. I was on my knees, but alert enough … I finally got up, opened the sliding glass door, and said: 'I saw ... I saw that!'

He said: 'I'm stoppin', I'm stoppin' ...

And there was no big damage. I ... I ... a little damage. But, ah, was I freaked out!

Now, that's a case of pre-cognition. I had no way of understanding why it came. I didn't make it come. I couldn't make it go away. I couldn't make it happen again. It just happened!

That's about the best I can do. That was my big pre-cognitive experience. I don't know if you've even had one, but if you have ... you know what I'm talking about."

* * *

AB: "You know, I went to visit Bob Crane – I'm gonna tell you this little story – this is one where I did get the ticket! I went to visit Bob Crane. Before I came on the air [on Dark Matter] we go out on a little vacation, right? So we packed the family in the car, and off we go to, ah, northern California.

And I had been driving for ... I'm gonna guess thirteen (13) hours. Thirteen (13), fourteen (14) hours ... somewhere in there. And I was really tired but it was late, it was dark, we were within a couple hours of Bob's house ... So I pulled over into a rest area, and we had some coffee. I got out of the car, walked around a little bit. Ah, this is getting up into, you know, solid redwood, uh, country up[there ... the Big Trees.

And so, got back in the car from the rest area. Ah, the sign at the end of the rest area said: 'Seven Percent (7%) Grade.' So I was just (AB laughs) ... just had put the seat belt on, we were driving ... Um, we started downhill, and I was getting organized as we went down the hill.

Well, you know I've got a nice new car and it's ... it's supposed to be a controlled speed ... but it's not. At least not when you're on a seven percent (%) grade! So down we go, but by the time I'm nearing the bottom of the hill, I see the lights behind me.

© 2013 Sirius XM Radio Inc.
SiriusXM. Everything you want to hear. Music, sports, news, talk and comedy. siriusxm.com

Pulls me over, and 'Oh, Baby, I got a ticket!" I sure got a ticket. Now he didn't write it for as fast as I was actually going, but I thought: 'You know, this just doesn't seem right. I mean, here I am coming out of ... I've been driving a long time ... coming out of a rest area, hit a seven percent (7%) grade ... My car doesn't hold speed on a seven percent (7%) grade – it lets go, which it did. I deserve the ticket!

But, ah, [Asia – Art's daughter] sitting in the back seat in her little chair [car seat], ah, just couldn't resist:

'Daddy got a ticket!' 'Daddy got a ticket!'

She was so happy to see the cop ... !

'Daddy got a ticket!'"

* * *

2013 10 31 Thursday Spooky Matter Ghost Stories

Wanna Take A Ride?

DARK MATTER RADIO
'SPOOKY MATTER'

AB: "I want to be scared! … I scare fairly easily."

* * *

AB: "Asia Rayne Bell [Art's daughter] lives in fear that her Daddy will try to claim her Halloween candy. Because she will get home from trick-or-treating before Spooky Matter is over, she'll have time to hide her candy.

We'll probably find it next year!"

* * *

AB: "Thank you all very much. Thank you for Spooky Matter. … Even the one that never came to the point, and I'm sure, given the opportunity never would have ended … Goodnight All."

Broadcast ends with Crystal Gayle singing *'Midnight in the Desert.'*

[Prophetic?]

* * *

© 2013 Sirius XM Radio Inc.
SiriusXM. Everything you want to hear. Music, sports, news, talk and comedy. siriusxm.com

NOTABLE MOMENTS IN ART BELL PARANORMAL RADIO HISTORY

Midnight In The Desert Radio

2015 07 20 Monday Crystal Gayle *"Midnight in the Desert"*

***Midnight In The Desert* begins**

AB: "From the High Desert and the Great American Southwest, I bid you Good Morning, Good Afternoon, Good Evening, wherever you are in the Universe, the World … We're covering it all with a brand new program called *Midnight In The Desert*. I'm Art Bell, and it is my pleasure to be here. It's going to be an interesting evening."

* * *

AB: "So what you're hearing now is a digital audio revolution in my opinion. The world has changed beneath our feet. There is nobody, nobody who loves radio more than myself. But clearly we are in the middle of a digital revolution. Everybody is carrying around these cellphones. I've got a … an I-phone sittin' right here. Whether it's an Android or whatever you've got, it's pretty much plastered with you all the time, right? Half of you have most of your lives on the thing – I know I do.

And … and then it's out of my reach, I got a little fidgety. Any of the rest of you like that? Even when it's in the charger, it's like the charger has it – I don't! And I reach for it to look at a weather forecast or what have you and … it's not there!" (AB laughs).

* * *

AB: "Hello Illinois, are you there?"

Aud: "Yes."

AB: "Um, extinguish your device, please." [aka 'Turn off your radio!']

Aud: "Done."

AB: "Done? Great! Okay, what is your first name?"

Aud: "Rose."

AB: "A rose by any other, right?"

Aud: (laughs) "Yesss."

AB: "What part of Illinois are you in, Rose?"

© 2015-2016 Dark Matter Digital Network (DMDN) – https://www.darkmatter.radio/
DMDN is the world's legendary and premiere LIVE! 24-Hour News & Entertainment Media Network for afcionados of the very best in both mainstream & alternative talk.

Aud: "Luka, population six hundred (600)." (Aud laughs).

AB: "Really! That's … that's a very small town!"

Aud: "Uh-huh. I'm out in farm country."

AB: "So, does everybody sort of know everybody in … in your town? I imagine they do."

Aud: "Yes, like everybody knows everybody."

AB: "Uh-huh. Well, okay … listen, welcome to the program! Do you have any thoughts, suggestions, ideas, criticisms … anything?"

Aud: "No criticisms. I love him!" (AB laughs).

I cried when they took his show off the air. My husband … I was screamin' and yellin' at him: 'He's not on! That other radio show's on!"

AB: "Oh, wait a minute … "

Aud: "I've been listening to Art for years."

AB: "Well, yeah, but you're talking about him like he's in the third person."

Aud: (whimpers) "Well, he was on for a little while and I missed him …"

AB: "He was …"

Aud: "… very much!"

AB: "… well he was and he missed being here too.

Listen … just for the record, I'm Art. This is Art."

Aud: "OH MY GOD!"

AB: "No, just Art."

Aud: "Oh My God! I got through to you? (!)"

AB: (laughing) "Yep."

Aud: "Oh My God!"

© 2015-2016 Dark Matter Digital Network (DMDN) – https://www.darkmatter.radio/
DMDN is the world's legendary and premiere LIVE! 24-Hour News & Entertainment Media Network for afcionados of the very best in both mainstream & alternative talk.

AB: "Now what have I always said, Rose? I've always said I don't have a call screener."

Aud: "No screeners, yes! But usually they say that, and somebody else picks up.

OH MY LORD!"

AB: (laughs) "Rose, I …"

Aud: "Oh, Art! Oh My God, I love you … your family.

I swear, the day that you signed off the air, I go: 'No, no, he's gonna be back on!

That other radio show [Coast to Coast AM with George Noory] was on … I screamed at my husband: 'HE'S NOT ON! (AB laughs) I sat down and cried. It was like somebody stabbed me in the heart with a knife."

AB: "Ha!"

Aud: "I've been listening to you for years!"

* * *

AB: "… [Y]ou've gotta hear your voice, Rose. You've gotta hear your voice when you figured out it was me."

(Aud and AB laugh).

Aud: "I just can't believe it!"

AB: "Well, yes, you can believe it."

Aud: "Oh my God! Oh Art, I love you and your family, and your daughters [sic] and your wife are just beautiful … !"

AB: "Thank you. Thank you. Thank you."

Aud: "And so very much sorry about Mona [sic – Ramona]."

AB: "Aww, thank you."

* * *

AB: "That's a call to remember."

* * *

© 2015-2016 Dark Matter Digital Network (DMDN) – https://www.darkmatter.radio/
DMDN is the world's legendary and premiere LIVE! 24-Hour News & Entertainment Media Network for afcionados of the very best in both mainstream & alternative talk.

2015 07 27 Monday Grant Cameron Alien Abductions

AB: "I was talkin' about politics. I couldn't stand it anymore. It was frustrating! And one day I just stopped and started talking about things like this [UFOs and the paranormal] because, well, because they interest me."

* * *

2015 09 24 Thursday David Jacobs Alien Abductions/Hybrids

AB: "Now let me tell you a story, all right, it's a story of internet woes, and a guy who worries way too much – that would be me. Last night beginning at 8:36 p.m. … now at 8:36 p.m. I am typically out … I come over here about 8 o'clock. It's here in my guest house – that's where I've got the studio by the way, and I start getting ready for the program. You know, I look around at what's new, what's goin' on, and it was at 8:36 p.m., the internet died.

Now I'm not going to go into details, because I don't want to encourage any trouble, but ah, they came – the internet company at about five (5) o'clock this afternoon, and of course there was no internet in here at all, so they went out to a box that's located outside somewhere and they found a wire ripped off and shorted to another wire.

Now I'm not saying somebody yanked on it, but it's entirely possible. And so they put it back, but there's something else going on, so if I begin to sound blippy or unusual to you that will mean it's not completely fixed. So yeah, I mean someone could have yanked on it, or I suppose, since it's only a few months old, I suppose the warming sun and the cooling could have done something but … it wasn't exactly like that. So at 8:36 I realized … guess what? I don't have any internet. Well, I use internet for my phones to get the signal from here to there, and then to you … I mean, it's all internet, right? And then, of course, there's computers, Skype, whatever – it's all internet. Every last little bit of it – we are in that age. The Internet Age.

So last night was beyond … you know, I want to say beyond miserable for me … if you can imagine. Last night was just bad. Here I am off the air – which I don't like being, of course – and so I was miserable about being off the air and wondering what the heck happened? …

So it was a miserable night last night, and I hope it sticks, but with the internet, who knows?"

* * *

© 2015-2016 Dark Matter Digital Network (DMDN) – https://www.darkmatter.radio/
DMDN is the world's legendary and premiere LIVE! 24-Hour News & Entertainment Media Network for afcionados of the very best in both mainstream & alternative talk.

2015 10 21 Wednesday Dr. William Forstchen Space Elevator and EMPs

AB: "All right and, um … we're back, and uh … Listen folks! What's happened is there were shots fired here in my area. Somebody, uh, driving by – probably drunk – and, uh, probably huntin' for me (!) … I don't know, but shots fired. Quite … quite a number of them.

And, uh, I guess the police are on the way … that sort of thing. So, ah, got my attention … Called home, family's safe, everybody's okay, including myself at this hour, so hopefully that's all there is to it.

Ah … be aware out there. We are very, very well armed and my wife is a really good shot. And I'm at least, a 'bear shot.' Heh, heh.

Professor, welcome back!"

DWF: "I admire your phlegmatic attitude."

AB: "Ah, nothing like a little 'shots fired action' to get 'cha … you're blood goin', huh?"

DWF: "Yeah."

AB: "Uh …"

DWF: "As long as you're safe. And your family is safe."

AB: "Yep, we are.

Uh, but all the neighbors heard it, so it's … it's the 'Real McCoy.'

Ahh God! What kind of world is this we live in?"

DWF: "Well …"

AB: "It's not the guns! I'm gonna say it again, you know … everybody says it's the guns. It's not the guns. Uh, they just accomplish a mechanical thing. It's … it's the mentally ill people that wield them! (AB sighs with disgust). Stupid people!"

* * *

2015 10 22 Thursday Douglas Mulhall Nanotechnology

AB: "All right, uh, so I know everybody wants to know what happened last night. And what happened last night is as described. Well, with a little bit of an update:

© 2015-2016 Dark Matter Digital Network (DMDN) – https://www.darkmatter.radio/
DMDN is the world's legendary and premiere LIVE! 24-Hour News & Entertainment Media Network for afcionados of the very best in both mainstream & alternative talk.

Um, about … I don't know, uh, to me it seemed like, ah, 10:30 [pm]. I guess that's when it actually occurred.

Ah, my most immediate neighbors, ah, sent me a text saying there had been four (4) or five (5) shots fired real fast, um, over near my studio. And, uh, of course that freaked everybody out, including my wife, my child …

Um, then a second text came in from a nice lady down the street who said: 'Art, somebody was up in front of your studio on the circle … where … you know, which is idiotic (!), because we're on a dead-end street here.

What fool would do that on a dead-end street? Dumb (!), right?

Um, so I finally got to talk to her, um, at about two or so in the morning (2:00 am). And, uh, she said: 'Look, ah, I saw someone up there with their rifle … by your studio (!) And they, um, snapped off about four (4) or five (5) rounds – what everybody says – and, uh, took off. And she described for the police as best she could their vehicle.

And so, naturally everybody was freaked out – certainly we. But the show went on nevertheless.

And then, um … and of course we had what? Two (2) separate visits, um, actually from the Nye County sheriff. Thank you very much, Sheriff's office. And um, gave them some, uh … some information. And that's all I'm going to say about that.

Then, uh, a little later I was about … I was gonna visit my tax lady, who lives yet another house down. And I called her and I said: 'Listen, um, I … I wanta push our appointment, ah, a day, because … well frankly somebody kind of shot toward me … last night.

She said: 'Oh, I heard 'em too!' So that's three (3) neighbors …

This is a very, very alert neighborhood. That I will say … Very alert!

Then, um, all of that trauma was followed by … Now this morning our website went down. It was a specific denial of service attack at *artbell.com*. Ah, Keith [Rowland] talked to me … I guess it was down three (3) or four (4) hours and, um, it was at specifically at *artbell.com*. Once he was able to separate *artbell.com* from, uh … uh, Dark Matter and everything else, uh, it turned out, uh, to be directed at *artbell.com* only, so … (!)

© 2015-2016 Dark Matter Digital Network (DMDN) – https://www.darkmatter.radio/
DMDN is the world's legendary and premiere LIVE! 24-Hour News & Entertainment Media Network for afcionados of the very best in both mainstream & alternative talk.

Somebody is obviously after us. And that's where I'll leave that. It's … oh, in the hands of the Sheriff's department here and, uh, perhaps soon the FBI [Federal Bureau of Investigation].

So … that's it. Ah, now onto other things. …"

* * *

2015 11 23 Monday Michio Kaku Science Talk

AB: "All right, if I seem a little affected, we, ah, thought we saw somebody on the property just prior to, ah, the broadcast tonight. So it's been a real circus around here."

* * *

2015 11 25 Wednesday R. Scott Lemriel The Seres Agenda

AB: "Well okay, um, I was not here last night and there's a really good reason for that I'm going to explain what's been going on as best I can.

I guess first I should tell you all I thought it was, ah, slightly common knowledge, but apparently not. Um, I do my show from, ah, not the main house – as I used to do years ago, uh, for a very good reason or reasons. Uh, one is I have an eight (8) year-old daughter who's got her first crush by the way ... (Hope she didn't hear that or she'll be jumpin' up and down) ...

Um, and um, her room is directly adjacent to my ham radio shack, which is where I used to do the radio program from. Now instead, faced with wanting to do a program and not having ... you know, I can't very well have, uh, a hundred (100) decibels blasting out right next to where my daughter is, so ...

I have moved the studio to the ... we have a guest house – or what we call the 'guest house.' Now it is just the 'studio house.' All right, so I do it from our guest house which is adjacent to our main house, and uh, like our main house is fully fenced. You know everything is fenced in.

Don't fence me in – I don't mind. Really I don't.

So here's the deal: 'Um, somebody or somebodies, um, don't want me on the air. It's really simple as that.'

Here's what's happened here since October 1st. I think most of you know about this: At about, uh, ten-thirty (10:30 pm) or so at night during my show on October 21st [2015], a person was observed by a neighbor of

© 2015-2016 Dark Matter Digital Network (DMDN) – https://www.darkmatter.radio/
DMDN is the world's legendary and premiere LIVE! 24-Hour News & Entertainment Media Network for afcionados of the very best in both mainstream & alternative talk.

mine directly in front of my studio with a rifle. And he, ah, fired off several ... several fast shots ... fast rounds either at or near my residence.

Now the next day of course we searched for brass and none was recovered. We looked for holes in the house and didn't find any, so ... you know, it was like a warning ... I guess.

A full police report was filed. Many of my neighbors actually heard the shots. Only one (1) of my neighbors actually saw the man with the rifle and was interviewed by the police, and was able to describe a dark car to the police, which drove quickly away after firing the shots!

Anyway, the police spent a lot of time interviewing everybody involved. Interestingly, I was on the air at the time and didn't even hear the shots. That's what I mean by ... you know, I like my everything loud! (AB laughs). So I didn't even hear 'em! Everybody else did ...

Ah, then on November 18th – you don't know about this – at about 8:50 pm, that would be, um ... actually that's incorrect ... it would be 7:50 pm ... 7:50 pm. That was, uh, just before I would leave the house to come, uh, to the studio.

A call was made to my home. And a man's voice told me if I went on the air that night, uh, both myself and my family would be killed. But I did in fact go on the air that night.

I was so angry! It was a blocked number of course – AT&T tells me they cannot recover it. And even if they could, it's probably some phony number. But it was quite a serious call.

But I was angry. That night I was just so angry I couldn't see straight and so I went on the air. That was the 18th of November.

Now fast forward to the 23rd of November. The other night – not last night, the prior night. At 8:35 pm – always just before the show, right? Ah, we've got security lights all around both houses here – the main house and the, uh, guest house.

Well a security light in the rear of my guest house here, ah, went on and there's no reason for it to go on. Ah so, I grabbed a gun and went to the rear door. And, this all happened very quickly. I observed a man crouched down near my studio window ... ah, but I couldn't make him out. Unfortunately, you see the ... I've got these double spotlights that shine out at forty-five (45) degree angles, and when I opened the rear door ... the spotlights are right next to the rear door. So ... I was blinded by that light. Um, my night vision shot all to hell. I think they are a hundred and

© 2015-2016 Dark Matter Digital Network (DMDN) – https://www.darkmatter.radio/
DMDN is the world's legendary and premiere LIVE! 24-Hour News & Entertainment Media Network for afcionados of the very best in both mainstream & alternative talk.

fifty (150) watt floods aiming at two (2) different directions, right? That particular light.

Well, it was right in my eye! Directly at eye level as I looked down the side of the house I could see this guy crouched by my window, and I leveled the gun. You know, he ... he took off immediately. And, uh, he was gone very quickly around the west side of the house out toward the BLM (Bureau of Land Management) land.

Uh, but I've gotta tell you, um, it was that close. I mean, when I hold my fingers together – it was that close. You know normally when you hold a gun, you're taught not to put it on the trigger, right? You have it next to the trigger-guard always. Um, I was at the point where I had my finger on the trigger. And, you know with the Glock, ah, with on in the chamber that was just a tiny squeeze and off she'd go. And I might or might not have hit anything, including this jerk!

So ... I was really, really, really, REALLY shaken up!

So what's been going on here is kind of a personnel ... it's terrorism an a personal level. Which, uh, has really caused a lot of grief for everybody involved.

My wife and child have slept on the floor for three (3) separate nights with all this going on. And, um, obviously it make doing a talk show, *really difficult!* And then ... and then moreover ... well, let's go back to Michio Kaku.

I was really, really, really looking forward to that show, but because this occurred, you know ... And again a report was done. They came out and looked for footprints and all ... that kind of stuff.

Um, I was so shaken that I don't even remember opening the show with Michio. I was like a ... on automatic, or something. And not doing very well at that.

So there've been three (3) major events that have occurred that, uh ... you know have shaken everybody up. And um, it ... it does make a ... I tell you in the first twenty (20) minutes I don't even know what I said. I was told by my producer that I said somebody was on the property, and I don't remember saying that at all! (AB laughs).

I said: 'No, I didn't.' And, uh, I had to go back to the replay to even, uh, hear that. So ... there you go. I was ... beyond automatic I guess. Not even really knowing what I was saying. I was so shaken ... !

© 2015-2016 Dark Matter Digital Network (DMDN) – https://www.darkmatter.radio/
DMDN is the world's legendary and premiere LIVE! 24-Hour News & Entertainment Media Network for afcionados of the very best in both mainstream & alternative talk.

And then the next day, um, you know I had a long talk with myself sort of. Ah, you know I knew, I mean it was close ... close as you can get. Um, so he obviously made it to the west side of the house where the BLM ... open BLM land is and took off.

But I came that close to shooting somebody, and the next day I realized that. I thought: 'Oh God! What if I shot this guy?'

So, you know the implications of that are many. I mean, you could conceivably be charged certainly ... Or, ah, maybe not if he had a gun. I don't know what he had – I didn't see. But ... I got close. I didn't do it, but I got close. (!)

And so the next day it hit me like a bomb! You know, I almost shot at somebody with a rifle outside my house. Someone telling my they're going to kill me ... and my family. You know at that moment you see somebody inside a fenced, marked area – and it is marked, you know, it's 'No Trespassing' all around and a pretty decent fence – as much as they will allow here.

Um, you know you're expectation is that this person sneaking up on you is wishing you ill in some way or another. So that is a little digest of what's been going on.

Nevertheless, here I am tonight (AB laughs) and we'll do the show! Believe me, we will do a show! The network is closed for Thanksgiving – that doesn't mean you won't hear anything. There will be replays I think for myself and other shows on the network.

So, we'll sort of be here. But we will be enjoying Thanksgiving with our families.

Anyway, you know when you ... when you have your wife and child on the floor for three (3) nights, uh, it gets your attention. And, uh, it certainly got mine.

So that ... I hope that explains it. I hope that ends it. The security here is now fit for a King. Or maybe a dictator. (AB laughs). And, uh ... anybody would be ill-advised to further continue this – whatever it is. We do actually have some people in mind who might do something like this, but, uh, without real evidence of it we're not going to make any allegations.

So, you know ... Life is interesting! Ah, somehow it's always been interesting like this for me. ... Call that interesting ...

* * *

© 2015-2016 Dark Matter Digital Network (DMDN) – https://www.darkmatter.radio/
DMDN is the world's legendary and premiere LIVE! 24-Hour News & Entertainment Media Network for afcionados of the very best in both mainstream & alternative talk.

2015 12 01 Tuesday Todd Robbins The Master of the Macabre

AB: "... I did TV and I must say I ... I didn't much like it.

It was ... everything was: 'Hurry up! Hurry up and get it done!'

That sort of thing."

* * *

2015 12 08 Tuesday Dr. David Jacobs Alien Experimentation on Humans

AB: "All right, so there are a couple of things, a few things, I want to talk to you about before we beginneth [sic]."

* * *

AB: "I do want to talk a little bit about this show, um, people apparently have the idea that all I do on this show is paranormal. And yes, I do a lot of it. But that is not all I do, and those of you who remember back to Coast to Coast of … probably remember most of the paranormal stuff I did, but I did a whale of a lot of other stuff. And if there's something going on in the world, I pay attention to it. It's as simple as that. I don't, ah, I'm not running with blinders here. And so, I do do other things, if I consider them to be really important of mass interest.

And, you know, I understand that right now you're overloaded with the whole ISIS baloney, but, uh, when the homeland is, ah, threatened, ah, when it's begun here, then it's newsworthy, and I do talk about the news.

Ah, so those of you who have memories of Coast to Coast AM, um, I suggest they're slightly, ah, selective … ah, you know, as memories tend to be. We remember the things we want to remember.

And so, I've always done all sorts of things. I've had country music stars on – I've … a million different things. It was not paranormal every night. Mostly *not political* though. *I don't like politics (!)*

Um, I guess you could consider ISIS politics, but I … I really don't. I just consider them a threat, you know, like nuclear weapons or whatever, they're a threat.

And also … so there is that. C'mon folks, remember back to Coast – the early years – and you'll … you'll know that I did a lot of different things and I still will. If something comes along … I think I need to cover it, I shall."

* * *

© 2015-2016 Dark Matter Digital Network (DMDN) – https://www.darkmatter.radio/
DMDN is the world's legendary and premiere LIVE! 24-Hour News & Entertainment Media Network for afcionados of the very best in both mainstream & alternative talk.

AB: "By the way, my wife [Airyn] tells me there's no such thing as an ugly baby. I … I know better than that."

DJ: "No, there is."

* * *

2015 12 11 Monday Brendan Tarpley Time Traveler

Heather Wade

HW: "I'm very happy to be here. Very honored to be here this evening actually. And, ah, there are a few things to talk about at the beginning of the show tonight.

Ah, unfortunately everyone is sad to (sighs) hear that Art Bell had to step away. And it's for very good reason he had to. Um, some people have said that this might be a stunt, ah, for ratings, this may be a set-up to give him an out to quit, and I'm here to tell you that, ah, *none of that is true*.

Ah, I have been with him every step of the way as all these events have happened: Ah, the *gun shots* at his studio on October twenty-first (21st) while he was on the air. And, ah, bless his heart if he didn't come back and finish out the show that night, ah, for all of you!

And then there was an *intruder on his property* on November twenty-third (23rd), spotted, and that intruder ran off into the desert, ah, in the middle of the night. Art still came back and did that show with Dr. Michio Kaku.

And then, Wednesday night … **a shot rang out (!)** as Art walked up to his studio at eight o'clock in the evening (8:00 pm). *And he heard someone shooting at him.* He dove for the ground … ah, dropped everything out of his hands, dove to the ground, and, ah, waited there for twenty (20) minutes until the police arrived.

Um, unbeknownst to him, his little girl Asia – Hello, Asia! – she was *quite scared*, ah, that night. Of course, Art was in the studio when the police arrived, and dealing with that at the time. And, ah, little Asia was quite shaken up.

And I know it's very sad to all of us … ah, it's very sad to me tonight, um, actually to be here. This is a very bittersweet evening. Ah, because as much as I have wanted to do this, it's … it's under pretty sad circumstances that Art has to, um, step away, because his family's safety is much more important, ah, than being on the air.

© 2015-2016 Dark Matter Digital Network (DMDN) – https://www.darkmatter.radio/
DMDN is the world's legendary and premiere LIVE! 24-Hour News & Entertainment Media Network for afcionados of the very best in both mainstream & alternative talk.

Now everyone needs to understand how hard of a decision that is for him to make. Ah, we're talkin' about his two (2) great loves: *Radio and His Family.*

So I wanta ask all of you what you would put first – wouldn't you put your family first? I know I would.

Ah, and I support him in his decision.

I told him, ah, that whatever decision he made, I would be right behind him. And he decided that it's probably best, ah, to spend time with his family and … and not allow, ah, his wife Airyn or his daughter Asia to … to be traumatized by all of this.

Now we don't know *why* and we don't know *who* is doing this to him. I sincerely hope that … IT WILL STOP … now that he's off the air, but there is no way to know is there?

Ah, so we wish Art the very best, and I wanta thank him right now, ah, for giving us the time that he did.

You know, I … I have an expression that I've always said: And that is that *'Time is our most precious resource.'*

And for everybody, ah, who has their opinions about Art. Who … everybody that has, ah, their theories, their speculation as to what the real reason could be – **I just gave you the real reason**. And what we really need to do is to thank Art Bell for sharing the time that he shared with all of us. And that's all I would ask anybody to do."

* * *

2016 03 11 Friday No Guest Open Lines – Anything Goes

Art's Final Show

AB: "From the High Desert and the Great American Southwest, I bid you all good evening, good morning, good afternoon … This is Midnight in the Desert and I'm Art Bell. And it's a Friday night/Saturday morning, and I see trouble ahead. Ohh, do I see trouble ahead!

It's great to be here, great to be back filling in for Heather, taking the night off. … Long weekend. So, I'm going to be here for Open Lines – Anything Goes. Open lines.

© 2015-2016 Dark Matter Digital Network (DMDN) – https://www.darkmatter.radio/
DMDN is the world's legendary and premiere LIVE! 24-Hour News & Entertainment Media Network for afcionados of the very best in both mainstream & alternative talk.

Rules of the show: No bad language. One call per show. Drink minimum: Two (2). Or no, that's a *maximum*, right? Heh, heh, heh … ahh, it's good to be here. So those are the rules …

I'm going to get in trouble tonight. Sure as heck, I'm going to get in trouble, but you know, I don't care.

When I first began doing talk radio a long, long, time ago, I did political talk radio. Now, I could not hope or even pray for a more interesting political time. It was interesting long ago, but, um, this program began because I got bored as *hell* with politics! Way back when. Just simply had enough. And that was the birth of the whole show way back when. People don't know that about me, but It's true."

* * *

"And believe me, I love politics … The Establishment has brought this [Donald Trump] on themselves by failing to do the things they promise in election after election after election. Yes, there's anger and they have only themselves to thank for it. He's … he's their monster. He really is their monster and it has been a blast to watch.

Is he going to be a good President [if he wins], or is he going to be a disaster? An unmitigated disaster?"

* * *

AB: "If there are parallel universes, gravity waves may be the way to detect they are here."

* * *

AB: "The whole idea of drones is creepy! … Even my little drone at about two hundred fifty (250) … three hundred (300) feet of altitude – you can't see that baby! Especially if it's a bright sky – anywhere near the sun. Absolutely can't see it! Even against a blue sky, it's about disappeared from my old eyes … You definitely can't hear it … and above that, it's invisible. So most of the time you're not going to know when a drone's over you.

Now you will never hear what's coming at you. It's coming probably the speed of sound plus, plus, right? So you're never gonna know that you're dead. You're never gonna hear it, anything before you die. You're just gonna disappear. You're going to cease to exist."

* * *

AB: "Mirrors are entry points … for all kinds of things. So, you know, expect *anything*! We all know that in the paranormal world mirrors are virtually capable of anything …to be honest with you."

© 2015-2016 Dark Matter Digital Network (DMDN) – https://www.darkmatter.radio/
DMDN is the world's legendary and premiere LIVE! 24-Hour News & Entertainment Media Network for afcionados of the very best in both mainstream & alternative talk.

* * *

AB: "I am a political person at heart."

* * *

AB: "There are some things you don't fool with, and Area 51 is one of those."

* * *

Aud: "It's very interesting that it's 3/12/2016, 'cause John Titor said that World War III started on 3/12/2015 [sic] in his world line …"

AB: (sigh) "Okay."

Aud: "That's why I had to call, Art. Because you were on the air. A year after his [Titor's] timeline that World War III started …"

Crystal Gayle's *Midnight in the Desert* begins to play.

AB: "All right."

Aud: "And that's truly all I need to say about that."

AB: "Well, there's one more thing you need to say."

Aud: "What?"

AB: "You ready?"

Aud: "Yeah."

AB: "Say: 'Good Night, World.'"

Aud: "Good Night, World."

AB: "Ha, ha. That's it … next time, folks …

From the High Desert and the Great American Southwest, [I bid] you all …

Look at those phone lines all full! Skype goin' nuts! … Good Night."

CG: "Midnight in the Desert and we're listenin', oooh, we're listenin' to you …"

* * *

THE END

© 2015-2016 Dark Matter Digital Network (DMDN) – https://www.darkmatter.radio/
DMDN is the world's legendary and premiere LIVE! 24-Hour News & Entertainment Media Network for afcionados of the very best in both mainstream & alternative talk.

NOTABLE MOMENTS IN ART BELL PARANORMAL RADIO HISTORY

EPILOGUE

Coast To Coast AM Radio
Announcement of the Death of Art Bell
April 13, 2018 – Friday the 13th (!)

GEORGE NOORY

and

TOM DANHEISER

GN: "I'm at this point where I think I have enough information to ... to go with this story. So ... stand by folks ... here we go:

We're getting reports and have been over the last thirty (30)-some minutes that, ah, Art Bell has died. Ahh ... [sigh] ... I'm trying to get my composure here, folks ... aagh!

Ugh ... he was seventy-two (72) years old. Ahh, our senior producer Tom Danheiser, executive producer Lisa Lyon, and Jimmy Church have been working the story all night. I'm going to go to Tom in the LA studio."

TD: "George, I'm right here. Um, it's a very sad night. Uh, I just got off the phone with George Knapp, and a press release was sent to all the media. It simply read:

Community Announcement

> Community resident and long-time radio host Mr. Art Bell died today at seventy-two (72) years old at his home in Pahrump, Nevada.

* * *

TD: It's truly a sad night (big sigh). We've got such fond memories ... it's just something that's unbelievable really.

GN: "You know, Art and I were not that close. Um, we had our differences. Uh, but he was one of the most instrumental in me being where I am right now."

TD: "But I know even with your differences, you guys always kept the audience in mind. And you still do. And so that was a common thread that you guys have together."

* * *

© 2018 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up